



Kaettekita  
Motoyusya

もと

ゆう

かえ

1

ニシ  
[イラスト]  
米白粕

written by  
Nishi  
Illustration by  
Komeshiro kasu

しゃ

# **Kaette Kita Motoyuusha**

**by Nishi**

Info: [Novel Updates](#)

## Credits

Translation Group:

[87 percent translation](#)

[Raising the Dead](#)

[Nega Translations](#)

Epub: [Trollo WN/LN EPUB](#)

# Chapter 1. Former hero - Returns

*Zarizari*

Under the moonlight, I'm at the sports ground in school drawing a certain diagram.

Although it has been approximately 3 hours, it isn't even half done.

I continue working carefully while checking the miniature A3 paper copy drew beforehand.

*Zarizari*

"All right, it's done!"

After 4 more hours in addition, when the sky has become slightly bright, it was completed.

It's ready, that <Transfer formation> .

The magic formation to go to a so-called different world.

Once again, I visually compared it with the paper drawn beforehand to verify that no mistakes were made.

There was a mistake in a spot checked briefly.

Ah, that was dangerous.....

Although this was prepared with so much trouble, I cannot even cry to cry if I fail.

After all, this is a one time opportunity.

I revised the part with the error and verified it once more.

Ensuring that there is no mistake, it's finally the crucial moment.

"Yotto."

Carrying a backpack overflowing with stuff, I moved to the center of the magic formation.

I look around the world of dawn where the morning sun has risen completely after taking a deep breath once.

It's just an ordinary sports ground here, the elementary school I had attended for 6 years.

I wasn't tormented particularly, and there wasn't a particularly close friend. Although I had only passed it vaguely, it's a little moving when I think that this is my last moment.

“Well, shall I go! Farewell, Japan! ..... Formation.start!”

After engraving my alma mater and the last morning sun of earth in my memory, I announced my small farewell to the world and activated the magical formation to a different world.

The magic which I didn't use and had amassed this 3 months was recklessly drawn by the magical formation.

Faint purple light covers the magical formation with the supply of magical power.

At the moment when the light has covered all of the magical formation, it gives off an especially bright color and –

I disappeared from the world.

-----

Andalugia

That's the world I, Amagi Haruto was aiming for.

The world where I was summoned as a hero 4 years ago.

Traveling a little and 3 year from that time, I defeated the demon king splendidly.

However, I seemed to be used like an object for the power struggle postwar, and halfway through, I was forcibly sent back to earth.

There was no volition for me.

However, I was not interested in the power struggles, I wanted to live in the different world with the power I had obtained as a hero.

That is, a situation to get surrounded by a lot of girls!

A fantasy element that is said to be promised in Andalugia,

In addition to elves, beast race, dwarfs, demon race and various other races exist.

I will get close to such a child, and have a flirtatious life that is absolutely impossible on earth.

And above all in the different world, a harem can be achieved in the case of Andalugia with the powers as a hero!

For 3 years, I was holding such a dream while fighting the war. Just when I defeated the demon king desperately and thought about the realization of my dream, I was sent back to earth with nothing more than a dismissal. That is not something one can endure.

Therefore, I have returned.  
To this world of sword and magic.

## Chapter 2. Former hero - First contact

I landed right in the middle of the plains.  
Only a pleasant wind is blowing without any signs of people as far as my eyes can see.

As the transfer formation started safely and served its function, my body could feel the substantial magical power that was not felt at all on earth.

Gathering magical power in my right hand, an image of burning flames was imagined in my palms.

And then, Pop, and a small fireball appears.

As I did not intend to burn anything particularly, the fireball was extinguished by stopping my magical supply.

“Yes!! I came back!”

Savoring the feeling of actually returning Andalugia and magic for the first time in 3 months, I firmly grasp both hands.

Even if I enjoy the delight for a period of time, I have to think about the future.

Firstly, where in Andalugia is this?

As I did not designate a place to arrive at in the transfer formation drawn, where I was thrown out was left entirely to luck.

There was even possibility to appear in the den of demons, right in the middle of the ocean, on the snowy mountain in deep winter or in the middle of a volcano.

Given so, I'm pretty lucky to be in the plains where the wind blows peacefully. Though it would be better to be in a place with human habitations nearby, there was nothing in my surroundings in the present condition.

A village or a town, I have to look for people to verify my current location and then earn some money.

Since the capital for the journey was paid for at the kingdom's expenses when I was a hero, there was no need for me to earn an income concretely.

Still, considering that even Andalugia is no exception and has an adventurer's

guild, I think money will be taken care of if I head there.

While doing so and earning money, having an adventure, getting to know girls, a harem party is made.

Un Un, I saw my future prospects. (TN: Sound of agreement/ nodding head)

“Well, at any rate let’s look for a person. Search.”

My magic, a magic to sense the terrain and people, is discharged and I could feel the decrease in magical power.

It is possible to grasp the vicinity with a feeling similar to an indication map function displayed at the top right corner of the screen if it’s said to be a game. Although the search distance varies by person, in my case as a former hero, I can cover a radius of about 5km when I put in all my power.

As a royal magician will be left wheezing at around 500m, I’m amazing to be 10 times of that.

However, there was not a single sign of people within range.

Since the possibility being transferred to a destination without people has been considered, sleeping bag and preserved food has been stuffed into my backpack.

I decided to search for someone while wandering for a while and begun walking in a suitable direction.

-----

On the 3rd night of coming to Andalusia,

I was roaming about in a forest.

Far from finding people, I could not even discover a highway.

Without a concrete aim, because I kept wandering this way and that way, it might be justified to say that it’s natural.

Halfheartedly, I was tired of wandering aimlessly alone without someone to talk to.

I was beginning to think if I should fly up to the sky with magic to look for a town or something.

I understand that it will be fast if I had done so in the beginning, but I wanted to enjoy the pointless matters.



Well, and yet I got tired as a result.

Because the sun has already set today, tomorrow, let's do so when it's bright. I sat down and cast the magic for searching which was perform periodically while thinking so.

"AH! There is a person."

Approximately about 4km from here, probably to the east? There was a person that way.

The number of people is approximately 6.

It's probably a merchant party?

I began to run in that direction in high spirits.

-----

"Stop! Who are you?"

The first line utter when I drew near to the base camp of the merchant party is probably this.

Mr. Guard is performing his duty diligently, isn't he?

"Oh, excuse me. I'm just child who is a little lost.

Or rather, could you tell me the way to the nearest town?"

I hold the conversation while raising both my hands up to my head to show the lack of hostility.

"A lost child...? At such a place...?"

"He is fairly young."

Two of the guards inquired this way while raising the weapons in their hands.

There is a doubt to the possibility of me being a thief.

By the way, the language I am speaking currently is Japanese.

As I the intended to place words by using magic, the other party should hear it as if we are talking in an understandable language.

Conversely, I hear words from the other party in Japanese.

"Err, I do not intend to do anything. However, could you tell me the direction and distance of the town?"

".....The town of Torres is around 2 days south."

After worrying briefly, a person of the guards taught me the direction to the town while pointing.

The town of Torres.  
I've never heard of it.

"I see. Thank you very much."

I give thanks and leave.  
As long as the distance and direction to the town is heard, it isn't necessary to approach unreasonably.  
If it's 2 days by a carriage, I should barely be able to arrive by the end of tomorrow.

However, the sun has completely set already.  
Let's sleep in the open here today.

Since it will only burden the guards with useless anxiety to be here, I decided to take a rest somewhere approximately 1km away from the merchant party.

At night, eating canned meal, wiping my body with water produce from magic and after drying the washed undergarment, I now check the area nearby with search magic as I intend to sleep.

I'm surprised.

The number of people of the merchant party at the north has tripled.  
No it's different, it did not increase particularly.  
This is, however, an attack by thieves.

## Chapter 3. Former hero - Strikes the thieves

There is an attack by thieves.

I who recognized so, begins running north leaving my luggage.

Though I do not think about people getting attacked all the time, I am thrilled with such a development.

This is also but the composure of growing up with the strength of a former hero.

Being summoned previously, my first combat was a goblin.

In accordance to it's image, the goblin is an low level demon who is the demon version of a thief that builds its nest close to village and town to abduct humans.

However, it was scary for me in those days who was still a 12 years old brat that was near my elementary school graduation.

With the latent power and magic of a hero, although there was no risk to my life due to an escorting knight, to be honest, I cried, wet myself and vomited. Even if I was an adult, I think I would wet my pants there. It's seriously scary.

Returning to the royal palace afterwards, the embarrassment when I handed the wet underwear and pants to the maid is unforgettable.

Well, if it's the same situation now, there will be even more unforgettable memories in a different meaning.

.....Oops, I had a strange delusion.

While nursing the delusion, I arrived at the site.

There are 15 thieves altogether.

There are a 3 people group for each of the 3 guards, and a total of 12 people from the group are keeping the horses in check so that it doesn't escape.

2 of the remaining 3 people are keeping a look out.

The remaining person is standing at a slight distance on alert like a commander.

The people of the guards on the other hand does not have anyone who has fallen, but should I say, they are outnumbered.

Being divided individually and surrounded, it's a matter of time before they are

defeated.

Rather, should I praise the ability to hold out with one to three?

“Oi, something is coming over here.”

I am discovered by the thief on lookout.

The location where the camp is pitched is a good place with a view, so it's impossible to approach while hiding.

The attention of everyone at that place is turned towards me, and each of them is showing vigilance.

I got involved as it is without being concerned.

“Binding of the earth”

I invoked magic while shortening the distance.

I'm in range to see their feet and ivy made from soil is born from beneath the steps of 9 thieves, twining around their feet.

“?!.....wha, what is GOFU!”

A thief on lookout is surprised at the sudden magic and restriction, and I expressed my condolences while performing a body blow when passing him.

As I had strengthen my physical ability with magic, there is the power to break several bones easily.

“Please fall behind a little. Binding of the earth.”

While issuing an instruction to the guards who doesn't understand what has happened well,

I moved to the location looking over the thieves who have not been restrained yet and cast the magic again.

Unable to avoid the earth ivy extending from their steps too, the remaining thieves stopped moving.

“Ku.....this shit is”

“What the hell happened?”

While the thieves with their feet sealed are shouting about something, they slash at the soil entwined while squirming about.

When I approach, the sword was swung towards here.

There are no sword lines when both legs are fixed too, and they are just swing it around recklessly.

While sneaking around behind, I strike their side one by one.

Striking half their numbers, a fireball flies at me from behind.

“Oops”

Naturally I avoid it.

The thief who seems to be the commander a slight distance away shot the magic.

However, I guess he was found out for using fire series magic for a surprise attack in the middle of the night.

There would have been a possibility to hit if a knife is thrown.

The thief clicks his tongue at being avoided and begins his next chant. Before it was invoked, I drew near from the front and gave him a hard blow. After that, I knocked down the remaining thieves afterwards too despite their sorry degree of resistance.

-----

Seems like the group under attack, as expected, was the merchant party. Giving deep gratitude, it was decided for me to go together until we reach the town.

This way, because walking a 2 days distance to town while taking the 15 thieves captured along is extremely troublesome, I decided to accept the kind offer.

One thing that is regrettable, was the 3 merchants helped were all male. In such case, if a cute girl was here, I could expect some development of falling in love with my strength.

*Tsk.*

## Chapter 4. Former hero - sending a lewd gaze to the elder sister at the reception

“Still, all things considered, you are really strong.

That number of people? to be honest, I had already given up.”

“Yes, well, it was good to be in time.”

“Although It has been half a year since I’ve gone to Torres, for the stories of there being thieves on this highway, I have not heard of such a thing.

Well, I was really saved.”

“Haa, is that so?”

It was dawn from last night’s thief extermination and I am in the carriage on the highway towards Torres.

The thieves captured was restrained behind the carriage and brought along with a modified version of Binding of the earth.

There was a guy who could use magic, but the guards should be keeping a close watch there.

Their stomach will probably hurt too, and they won’t have the vigor to escape.

Nevertheless, this uncle of the merchant talks well.

Seems like the other 2 people are the coachman and are not inside because the carriage is being pulled.

Due to the fear from the attack, only a little thanks was expressed last night.

While I went to take the luggage left behind, although he was locked indoors in the carriage, the night passed like this and I was praised without pause in the conversation.

While it feels good to be thanked, when it’s stated so richly, it’s irritating.

He’s an uncle.

“Apart from that, around where in Andalugia will you be after heading to the town of Torres?”

“Andalugia?.....No, Torres is the first town on the highway extending from the imperial capital of Millis kingdom until the north port city and..”

Hmm?

Ah, no, is that so.  
Something like “in Japan, where on earth is Tokyo?” was heard.  
Aaargh, I’m embarrassed to ask such a stupid question.

Still, the Millis kingdom huh.  
Following Torres, I have never heard of this either.  
As I was summoned in the central continent the previous time and only went to the demon continent.  
Attracting attention untactfully in the central continent, and used by the imperial family in addition, it was unbearable to be deported forcibly.  
Maybe it was good that I had come to a different continent.

There is still more than a day until I arrives at the town.  
Asking a strange question, since I will be troubled too if I was though to be a suspicious guy, I shall refrain from hearing an excessively strange matter.

Afterwards, despite shrinking back from the uncle companion who continued to chatter, things such as the town of Torres, concerning Millis kingdom etc., I spent it doing harmless and inoffensive intelligence gathering.

-----

The town of Torres.

Being close to the Millis kingdom royal capital, from the fact that it’s on the road leading to the port city of the north that seems to be base location for trade of the kingdom,  
it’s on the scale to contend for the 1st or 2nd spot within the kingdom excluding the royal capital.  
I heard about the location of the adventurer’s guild, red-light district and even the location of the slave market.

Slave!  
After all if I request for help on various daily necessities, a person like that is also necessary, yes.

I’ll go see it without fail.  
For the sake of knowing the market, I’ll even go see it immediately.

If I earn money in the guild, compared to the imperial capital with stable

public order, Torres might have work, it was to say.

15 thieves even came to attack at the distance 2 days away from the town. The degree of danger isn't a joke to the general public.

-----

Once I told that I'm going to the town of Torres to become an adventurer, the merchant uncle guided me until the guild.

And, he seems to have settle some kind of talk with the elder sister at the reception.

"Amagi Sama. Here is the Adventurer's Guild.  
Over and over again, I thank you for helping me in a dangerous place.  
It's insufficient, but these are my gratitude.  
If it's a gentleman like Amagi Sama, I'm sure you will be well known as a prominent adventurer from this matter.  
Well then, if you have something you need, please call us, the Rondoball company."

Praising me respectfully till the end, the uncle left after promoting his company completely.  
I received the reward gratefully.

The elder sister of the reception at the adventurer's guild, although her chest size is lacking,  
has her soft feeling light brown hair gathered in a ponytail that will probably dropping to the waist if taken down.  
Her age should be around yet to reach 20?  
With a gentle feeling, her face belongs to the cute group rather than a beautiful person.  
Her clothing are something like a maid uniform, without the frills.  
Is it the uniform of the receptionist? The females in the counter are wearing the same clothes.

Although there is nothing showy to catch the eyes, there is a solid charm accordingly, a splendid type.  
Please give me a lap pillow and allow me to feel your thigh and butt.  
"Mou, Haruto kun! It's no good to fool around!"



How tempting, to receive this gentle anger.

I think it's very good.

"Errr, you are.....Mr. Amagi.Haruto right?"

"Ah, Yes, I'm sorry. That's right."

While having a wicked delusion, I was unintentionally staring.

She asked with a feeling of slightly pulling back.

Damn, the first impression isn't good.

Thank to that somehow, I apologized.

"..... with the delivery of Mr.thieves captured, nevertheless, you wish to register as an adventurer, is it all right?"

"Yes, please."

Mr. Thief.

"Certainly. Then, this way please."

I am led to the table on the side of the counter.

At the same time, a person who seems to be another staff came out from the interior and took the thieves to the back room.

"To catch that number of people alone, that's amazing."

"Wellll, Hmm..., even that much."

Now that I have been guided to sit down on the chair opposite at the table, a sparkling look was direct at me and tension rises.

It's good.

Compare to the lewd gaze a while ago, the plus point of the accomplishment seems to be higher.

As expected, a look like this is directed to me from a girl, isn't it?

*Fufufu*

## Chapter 5. Former hero • Falls in love with the receptionist



“Well then, Mr.Amagi • Haruto.  
I will do the adventurer registration hereafter.  
Please let me, Etna • Mirfin take charge of this.”  
“Ms. Etna. Please call me by Haruto Kun for my matters.”  
“Eh? Haruto.....Kun? Is that it?”

Although it’s slight abrupt for a first meeting, I get into a friendly way of address.  
If the way of address is friendly, naturally the association will become friendly too.  
For the me who played an active role as an adventurer, I had seen it from the beginning.  
Soon, 2 person will..... *Fufufufu*

“Err.....I....understand. An, anyway let’s work on the registration.  
Please fill in the necessary information here. Are you OK with reading and writing?

Saying so, Ms. Etna presents the document.  
While pulling lightly, the change of duty is soon fulfilled.  
I’m a pro, you know.

However, I was stopped.  
Although conversation is possible with magic, I cannot read and write the characters.  
Though I can write my own name...

“Ah, Erm.., Sorry. For me, reading and writing is a little...”  
“Is that so, I understand. It’s alright. For that reason, I’ll write on your behalf, please give me your answer.”  
“Please.”  
“Okay. However, if you want to become an adventurer, isn’t it better for you to study reading and writing?  
You will be able to handle introductory stuff from here on too, and though there is a person in charge of reading the request notice board, I think various things will be time consuming.”

I agree.

I can't even make the Guno sound. (TN: I'm at a loss for words to refute.)

I speak imperfectly with my consciousness by magical translation as Japanese is used,

and the letters do not enter my head at all even if they are seen.

It would be good if character's meaning can also be recognize too.

Assume that is, is it impossible to write after all?

Well, should I study around here from now on, or make companions who can read or write, I shall think about it step by step.

"Your name.....OK. Then, hometown?"

"Mild village."

"The Mild village huh.....OK. Have you registered as an adventurer in other towns so far?

If you have lost your registration card, do you want to undergo the reissue procedure?"

"No, it's the first time."

"I see."

By the way, the Mild village declared as my hometown seems to be a village in a few days north from here.

When asked by the merchant uncle where I came from, I was troubled with an answer

and mumbled that I was from north of the forest, convincing the other party under the wrong impression.

It's the place whose name has just been given.

A separate confirmation will not be done purposely, so let me use it as my hometown for convenience.

"Yes. Then next, magic...it can be used, right? Magic or something was used to capture the thieves?"

"That's.....right. Although it was more or less used, I'm a swordsman if I had to say.

I can't use it in various ways like a magician, and afterwards, recovery magic can't be used too."

"I see. Recovery magic can't be used....and lastly, it's about the introduction for a wish of request as an adventurer.

Cleaning up demons, escorting of merchants and material collection, becoming a member of labyrinth searching, delivery and help requested in town *etc.* Although there are various others, what kind of request do you want to receive?”

My expertise huh.

The field which utilizes combat power is preferred here, as expected. The rewards for that will probably be more too.

“I would prefer work for demon extermination and escorting please.”

“Right. There are already excellent results, too.”

Ms. Etna says so with a sweet smile.

Awww cute.

“And at the end, because I wrote it, I would like a thumbprint here... and here.”

At the indicated location, Ms. Etna and my name are probably written.

And, Ms. Etna’s has poor handwriting.

Although the characters of this world are a lump of symbols like an earthworm’s wiggle,

My name can’t be read well too.

However, as someone who can’t even read and write, who was I to say anything.

I press my thumbprint on the spot as instructed.

“The procedure is completed with this. A guild card will be made after this, so please wait a moment.”

Ms. Etna leaves her seat for a moment and hands the completed form to other staff.

After waiting like this for about 10 minutes, she returned with a card and a small bag.

“Sorry to have kept you you waiting. This is the guild card.

And, since there was a bounty on one of the thieves caught, this is the rewards.”

Oh, whee.

Although I did not expect it particularly, I'm lucky there was a bounty. It's probably that leader fellow who got caught for his magic.

I accepted the card and the reward.

The reward doesn't seem like it contains a lot, but I, who was penniless until yesterday, am glad.

If I add it to the reward from the merchant uncle, I wonder if it can secure lodging fee presently?

Afterwards, I received various pointers for how things are as an adventurer. To say briefly, it's a matter of acting with common sense.

"Then, everything is completed with this. Please do your best from now on, Haruto...Kun!"

Calling my name with an added Kun, Ms. Etna says the encouragement with an expression that is a little bashful.

My heart was gripped.

I fell in love.

I'm easy, huh.

And so, Amagi.Haruto became an adventurer.

## Chapter 6. Former hero is bewildered but becomes serious

“Although there is a work I would like to request of Haruto-kun immediately, how about it?”

Seems like Ms.Etna is already mediating work to the me who become an adventurer.

The sun will set soon, and I wanted to go secure lodging, but.....

Well, by hearing the talks of the request here, my time to search for lodging is eliminated.

Etna felt a sense of responsibility yo me who was only talking about my job.

Therefore, as an apology, today at my house.....

And then, 2 people are connected.

Wellll, that didn't happen.

Or rather, an unnecessary delusion floated across.

I'll do such a thing when I'm alone.

“Certainly. What kind of work is it?”

Lowering my back that was about to stand up, I decided to hear about the job.

“Yes. This time, Hero sama came from the royal capital, and there is a subjugation request of the demon around the highway in the south.”

Hero?

Huh? Is there a hero? Why?

“And with that, Goblins are confirmed as of now.....”

“W, wait for a moment please. He, hero.....is there a hero?”

I plunge forward unconsciously.

“Oh, did you not know?

In the royal capital the other day, as a user of the holy sword acknowledged by the church, the hero was introduced.”

A user of the holy sword acknowledged by the church?  
What holy sword? There wasn't such a thing for me.  
Well, in the first place the hero is to defeat the demon king?

"Well, since the demon king was defeated, is a hero needed?"

Oops, I behaved strangely due to my discomposure.

"Eh!? But I have not heard that the demon king was defeated, is it.....?  
The last few years, although there were no remarkable stories of the demon king army heard, but was it defeated?"

"Oh, well, erm..... No, I too, heard those talks a littttttle from somewhere, I wonder what....."

".....Is.....that so? If there is a headline such as the demon king was defeated, I think it would become the topic all over the world at least, fufu."

"That's right huh. Was it a misunderstanding? Ahaha."

"With that, however, the matter of demon subjugation on the highway -"

Errrr..... what is this event?  
Are there many demon kings?  
Well, there is a king for every country for humankind, but.....  
Huh? Seriously?

"-and it became like this..... Errr..., did you catch that?"  
Eh? Ah, Yes, goblin extermination on the highway right?  
I would like it."  
"Really! Thank you.  
Even if you are in the guild, it would be worrying to be alone, but  
if it's someone like Haruto-kun that is promising settling it, it's a relief."

What kind of talk is this?  
No, apart from that, there are things I want to verify too.

"That, Ms. Etna. Do you know what Andalugia is?"  
"Andalugia? I'm sorry, I do not comprehend it well."  
"Is that so..... Then, is there a world map here?"  
"There is one on the wall over that if that's the case. There are a lot of undeveloped areas too.  
It's still a long way to call it a world map."



To the wall pointed at previously, that was pasted there.  
With the world map I saw in Andalugia, the map showed a totally different topography.

Here, Andalugia..... isn't there.....?

Magical power similarly exist here, and I could use magic too.  
It was also possible to communicate by magic.....but, I do not know anything outside of that.

This is a situation of a more different world than the different world?  
Or, the world is Andalugia but this is a new continent that doesn't interact at all?

Hmm.....  
Oh, well.

I wouldn't understand even if I worry about it, because I have the same power as when I'm a hero, if it's different, it's different, but it's all right.

I think positively.

"Say..... was there something wrong?"

I was looking at the map with a grimace, and Ms. Etna asks me who returned to a carefree expression immediately.

"No, It's nothing.  
Other than that, how should the goblin extermination be done?"

Let's concentrate on the work at hand for the time being.

"Yes. Then, please come here again at 8:00 in the morning tomorrow.  
I will prepare the map of the places you will be in charge of."

"I understand. 8:00 in the morning right."

After that, I left the guild after asking Ms.Etna on the places such as lodging and weapon store nearby.

Outside has been dyed red in the evening sun.  
Up till now, I thought it was only an unknown town,  
but when I think that the world itself may be different,  
I felt it was scary somehow.

Even the signboard hanging over the edge of the eaves of the shops, even though it isn't readable, but still it feels different from the letters of the different world that I once saw.

If that's the case, Ms. Etna's handwriting was not untidy.  
I'm sorry.

When the merchant's fee and reward were confirmed, there were 15 pieces of gold coin.

Although the gold coins might be a thing, I do not know the market price. I guess it wouldn't be an inexpensive affair.

Anyway, after securing lodging first,  
I'll go buy some weapons for tomorrow.

Author: I welcome your feedback and any pointing out any mistakes made.

## Chapter 7. Former hero - got to know a fledgling adventurer

*Pipipipipi.....*

6 am in the morning.

The alarm of the watch placed beside the pillow sounds.

*“Fuaaa.....Is it morning?”*

Stopping the alarm, I toss and turned, squirming about on the bed for the first time in a few days.

I want to quickly have the life of waking up while holding a girl on both sides. Enjoying a girl's touch immediately after waking up.....

Or as a standard, the lower part of my body is somewhat warm? Oi, what is being done? Development.

I long for it.

And then after that..... *Gufufu.*

Alright, I woke up refreshed.

Having erotic delusion when waking up, I am wide awake immediately.

Though it was confirmed in the first few days when I wandered, this may ..... not be Andalusia huh.

Anyway, a day of this world seems to be the about the same as 24 hours on Earth.

That being the case, the watch which I bought will be a very convenient OOPArt (out of place artifact.)

With a solar battery, alarm, LED light and others, it's full of handy functions. In addition, smartphone and radio and various others are brought along too. Solar battery and something like a hand-cranked charger have been prepared for charging too.

Returning to the topic, I head to the cafeteria on the first floor of the inn to have breakfast.

“Oh, you are up early. Did you sleep well yesterday?”

Entering the cafeteria, the landlord of the inn address me.  
It's also an uncle.

Ah, Is there only Ms.Etna for the hope of this world?

“Yeah, the bed after a long time was pleasant.”

In fact, the bed was comfortable.  
However, the first face seen for the day was an uncle.

“Is that so. To receive those words, Ka-chan is delighted too.  
Other than that, it's breakfast I guess? What would you like?”  
“Well..... then-”

Ordering a simple breakfast of bread and salad, I ate.  
Incidentally, the lunchbox for noon is also made.  
The meal of this cafeteria is quite good.  
The Oyakodon-like thing ate yesterday night was considerably delicious. (TN:  
Mother Son rice bowl, with chicken and egg. Stop eating the whole family  
together, you beast!)  
Shall I eat pasta at night?

Come to think of it, I also grasp the value of coins of this world.  
There are 4 types of coin: white, gold, silver and copper.  
It becomes 100 000, 10 000, 1000, 100 cols.  
Intuitively, 100 cols is around 100 yen?  
Roughly, there seems to be a gold ingot on the white coin, it is not something  
you see usually.  
Combining the reward and merchant's gratitude yesterday, it would be around  
150,000 yen.  
One night stay at this inn without meals is 4000 col.  
The short sword I bought from the weapon shop is 30,000 col.  
Although food cost is separate, but money will last for the time being.

Thank you for the meal. Then I will take a boxed lunch and get going.”  
“Ou! Work hard!”

Returning to my room once, I hang the short sword on my waist and left the  
inn.

Even walking leisurely to the guild, I arrived 30 minutes ahead.

I'm a can-do man.

With such a honest appeal, I'm going to raise Ms.Etna's favorability for me.

However, the figure of Ms.Etna is not within the reception of the guild.  
I'm disappointed.

Is it out of the time now, there doesn't seem to be someone on reading duty by the request board too, and there is nothing to be done.

As it can't be helped, I decided to sit down on the chair at the meeting place and wait.

There is about 10 more minutes to 8 o'clock.  
The weather is also good today huh..



“Good morning! Please treat me well today too!”

OWaaa, what!?

Because I was in a daze, I was super surprised.

It wasn't a loud voice specifically directed at me.

In a foolishly loud voice, it was directed to the entire guild.

Looking at the origin of the voice, without knowing when it entered, there was a girl with fiery red hair.

She has a short and simple hair cut.

However, only one side burn is a little long.

With a healthy tan on her skin and the greeting not long ago, she could be understood with impression from a glance to be an active girl. She was wearing plain protective gears such as breastplates, and similar to me, a short sword was hanging on her waist.

Is she an adventurer?

And above all, she's cute.



While I was looking at the girl, Ms.Etna who heard the voice of her greetings appeared from inside.

“Good morning, Ms. Sharon.

It's alright even if you don't give your greetings so loudly.”

“I'm sorry! The greeting in the morning is energetic! That's what grandma said!”

Every word of the girl called Sharon is loud.

What is it?

At the end of her speech! If it's not, will this girl die?

“Ah, Haruto-kun came too. Good morning.

This way please. I will do an introduction and distribute the supplies.”

“Good morning, Ms.Etna.”

I returned greetings to Ms.Etna.

Introduction?

Introduction of this girl's matter?

Incidentally, yesterday she say saying something about being relief if attached to me.

Is the goblin extermination done by 2 people?

Though I'm more comfortable alone.....

Me and Sharon, we were led to the same table as yesterday and seated.

"Then, formally again, Good morning everyone.

Ms.Sharon, this is the adventurer Amagi • Haruto Kun.

Similar to Ms.Sharon, he just became an adventurer.

He's an amazing person who caught 15 thieves alone the other day.

In addition, because he can use magic too!"

Ms.Etna introduces me.

With absolutely no track record as an adventurer, is it safe to trust me so much?

However, I felt a little of the familiar good feeling.

I want you to do that for me too.

"As many as 15 thieves! Amazing! And magic in addition! How respectable!"

It's good to be respected by a cute girl.

However, this fellow is noisy.

"Haruto Kun. This is Ms.Sharon.

She only became an adventurer a few days ago, and is still doing some light work in the town till now.

However this time, she wanted to gain experience during the request for goblin subjugation no matter what,

as I was worried about her going alone and other adventurers were busy too, it was decided to go together with you this time."

Is Sharon a novice adventurer like me?

"I am Amagi • Haruto. My best regards."

"I'm Sharon! Thank you in advance!"

Sharon does not have a family name, I wonder is it because she was born in a village.



Although it was so in Andalusia too, the people with family names born in somewhat affluent families.

People born in villages only have names, and there are quite a lot of them. That reminds me, Ms. Etna had a family name.

After mutual greetings has ended, a map of the area around the highway and a compass are handed over as supplies. The range of search is filled in on the map.

To prepare to carry out goblin extermination, this means that examining every nook and cranny within that area. If there is a too large-scale nest, it is reported, and it seems that a subjugation corp will be gathered another day.

Well, because the area in charge is just outside of town and nearby, there might not be such a nest.

Receiving the explanation, I departed on my first job.

“Well, then.....Sharon. Shall we go?

For me, Haruto is fine. We are about the same age, it's okay to drop the honorific.

But, please follow my instructions as it seems like you do not have actual combat experience.”

“I, I understood! Ah, No, Okay, Haruto!”

Thus, my first job began.

## Chapter 8. Former hero - battle against goblin

*Gugyau~tsu*

The goblin dies with the sword stance unleashed by Sharon.

“HAaa.....HAaa.....I, I did it.....”

“Great job. It’s a big deal for the first time.”

I passed a towel to Sharon who was panting as a reward.

Actually, it was amazing for the first time.

As for me.....no, it’s already okay now.

“Thank you.”

“A wound. Treat it so that germs don’t enter.”

“Un, I understand.”

Still, she wasn’t unhurt, having received the blow from the goblin’s club several times.

In the first battle, there is no spirit in her voice as expected.

It would be good if I can use recovery magic, but unfortunately I am unable to use it.

Even if we return to town and treat it, the search today still continues.

“Let’s go on after taking a little break.”

“Un. Thank you.

However, Haruto is great really.

Without something such as hesitation about entering the forest, a goblin is found immediately.

When I was fighting, you gave skillful instructions too.”

It was due to search magic that a goblin was found, and because Sharon herself is quite strong, I do not have to give that much instructions ether.

“That isn’t much. After getting used to it, you will be able to have the composure while knocking them down.

I think Sharon has talent.”

“Is, Is that so? Ehehe”

I successfully took her into my strategy of raising her favorability through my praises, and Sharon blushes.

Easy.

Lowering myself to face Sharon while treating her injured hands, I asked.

“You wanted to receive this goblin subjugation request by all means was what Ms.Etna said, but what is that about?”

“Eh? Ahh, that was because of Hero-sama’s request.

To help people, I wanted to help the hero who is on a journey to defeat the demon king.

For me too, it’s because become a person who helps others was what Grandma said all the time.”

The hero’s request?

As an outrider of the hero’s passage, I think it isn’t a request given by the hero separately.

Well, is the place important when it helps the hero?

“I see.”

For my journey too, I wondered if I was helped by people who thinks in this way in an unknown place, I am thankful despite this late hour.

“Well, I’m okay already! Let’s go searching!”

Sharon stands up.

The condition of her voice seemed to have recovered considerably too.

“Alright, then it’s this way next-”

I stand up when saying so.

And magic exploded behind our back.

“!?”

Sharon notices the excessively large gush of magical power too, and looks back.

There was a goblin standing there.

However, it has a huge body 3 times the size of normal goblin.

A thirst for blood is overflowing from that huge body and is spreading an image of death intensely.

*GUOOOOOOOOOOOO!*

A cry was made with a fiendish voice without taking it's sight from here.

That's absurd!?

Why?

I was not able to grasp it's existence by search till just now.

It's as though it was born here just a minute ago.

Is there such a thing?

No, concentrate on defeating this fellow more than such a thing now.

Although considerable power is felt, but I am not a particular opponent that can be defeated.

*GURUOAAAA!*

The huge body goblin raises its fist.

What it's aim at is Sharon who is in a place nearer than me.

That's bad!

Rushing over in one go, I fling Sharon behind.

The goblin swings it's fist without caring.

My stance is bad and it's unavoidable.

*"Gaa"*

Although I guarded in time, I was sent flying.

Owwwwww!

My arm is tingling, but there are no broken bones.

However, Sharon would have died receiving that.

I stood up immediately and rushes over to Sharon.

"Sharon! Are you okay?"

"Th, That....What? Suddenly..... fr,from behind....."

Being unable to grasp the circumstance, she is in a daze.

*GAAA!*

The goblin bellows and is coming towards here.  
Sharon starts to tremble with a start to the roar.

“Sharon! Pull yourself together! Get up!”

I pulled Sharon who was terrified up.  
Having blood drawn, her face becomes ghastly pale.  
And then, teeth clattering and trembling, a liquid runs down her thigh in  
trickles.

Wha.....is that.....?

She was incontinent.  
Just a while ago, for her who had just finished her first battle with a normal  
goblin,  
it can be said that it's inevitable.

However, I was surprise at the event on hand and just stared at her thighs.

Meanwhile, the goblin approaches from behind.

“Haruto! Behind!”

Haa.

Looking at the goblin that was drawing near from behind, Sharon yells and I  
pull myself together.

What am I doing at such a time!

*GAA!*

“This bas..!”

I catches the goblin's fist and kick back with all my might.

*GOFUu!*

Billowing, the goblin flies off while breaking breaking who knows how many  
trees.

“Sharon! Fall back slightly before it's too late.”

“B, But then Haruto alone.....”

“It's okay! One of me is enough for that fellow! The Sharon now is no more than  
a drag!”

Although the words are a little severe, there was no time to gently persuade her.

I had considered returning to town, but if such a goblin is generated again on the way, I cannot defend it.

If so, the way to do it is to be in the range where it is visible.

“I, I understand.”

“Sharon! You can’t get distracted by the combat here.

See that other goblins do not approach.”

“Un, Leave it to me!”

Saying so, she obediently falls back.

This is fine for now.

I just have to settle that guy afterwards.

Standing up, he that knows little often repeats it, the goblin comes towards me in a straight line.

I took a deep breath, and solidify the image.

“Binding of the earth!”

It’s not on the level of stopping the thieves the other day.

The ground in the area rolls up completely, and the hardened soil intertwines with the whole body of the goblin.

*GUGAaaaaa!*

Breaking the restraint with all it’s might, however, the goblin doesn’t stop advancing.

Binding of the earth is a very useful magic,  
but it will be broken by brute force for demons above a certain level.

If that is the case, I will mince it till movement is impossible.

Pulling the short sword from my waist, I charged it with magical power.

While wielding the sword, I sneaking to the side of the goblin going linearly.

For the sake of stopping it’s movement, I cut its leg.

I was unable reach the stage of severing it completely, but I didn’t mind.

The arm approaching me to attack was cut by me too.

There was damage to it's fist and wrist.

Foot, arm, foot, arm—

Both limbs were torn to shreds.

The goblin stops moving.

I took a distance temporarily.

It's the finishing blow.

I was going to break into the goblin thinking that, but I stopped.

This is because some lump of energy came flying from the back of the goblin.

An explosion occurred when that energy struck the goblin.

It's magic.

Although I don't understand it well, something like an energy bullet flew and exploded, a magic of this kind.

The goblin who was in a critical condition, died with a single blow immediately.

Search revealed that a person was coming here.

Delayed by the magic, the person arrives.

“Are you okay?

I felt an abnormal magical power and rushed here.”

Wearing a pure white armor that seems to be high class, his golden hair matches nicely with his well-featured looks.

And then, a refreshing smile rose on the face of the Ikemen. (Handsome guy)

Ikemen!

Although I worked hard with great pains, the ikemen walked away with the finishing blow!

Grrrr.

Well, although it was good separately.

“Well, I was saved. You are?”

It's certain that he came to help.

I thank him and asks.

“Excuse me. I am Leon.

Leon • Van • Lowell.”

With a peerless refreshing smile, the man answered.





## Chapter 9. Former hero ▪ obtains new memories

“I am Amagi ▪ Haruto. That person is called Sharon.

Sharon, Come here, it’s okay already.”

I gave my greetings to the refreshing young man named Leon, and calls Sharon.

“Well, err... I’m Sharon.

Thank you? very much.”

“I’m called Leon ▪ Van ▪ Lowell. Are you injured?”

Sharon who came back exchanged greetings with Leon.

There is a little doubt in Sharon’s thanks, was it because of the intrusion just before I defeated it?

Speaking of injuries, I wonder if her underwear was changed?

There are no change of clothes, and no such margin, is it as it is?

Unintentionally, I glance frequently at her thighs.

Regrettable, regrettable.

It isn’t a joke if I am exposed.

When I was thinking of that, even more people came over.

“Leon! Are you alright!?”

Similar to Leon but wearing a comparatively heavier armor, is a young man with silver hair.

An Ikemen again.

Wait, what happen?

Sharon-chan from our house is unable to choose.

“It’s all right, Yunikram.

There is no longer any danger.”

Leon answers.

“Really, to suddenly start running.

I'd say to refrain from independent action.

.....and the reason, is this?"

The man called Yunikram looks towards the now burnt goblin nearby.

"Yes, I felt the flow of terrible magic.

Did Yunikram not notice?"

".....No, for me..... It was 3 km from there to here. As expected of Leon."

Sharon and me are left behind.

"Yunikram. These 2 are Mr.Amagi • Haruto and Ms. Sharon.

In addition, they are troubled by such a thing happening.

I intend to escort these 2 to town."

"Is that so. How about it?

My other companions are on the highway outside the forest too.

Would you come together?"

The ikemen are somehow pushing forward the talk forcefully together.

"Um....."

Sharon is troubled with the judgment and glance at me frequently.

I mean, even if the other party does not know it,

it's pitiful to be escorted by ikemen to go to town while being incontinent.

"We are thankful for your consideration, but because we still have things to do."

"However, it will be dangerous if you are attacked by such a demon again. It would be better to return to town for now."

Although I declined it gently, Leon clings on.

Given that the words spoken are only out of good intention, I ponder over a reason.

"Leon. These 2 people have their own circumstances too.

In addition, such a thing does not happen very often."

Yunikram comes to the rescue.

He's a man who can read the mood.

"..... Is that so. Excuse me.

Then we shall make a move.

However, I would like to listen to the story afterwards.....?"

"We are adventurers from Torres.

This incident will be reported to the guild."

"I see. Then, please be sufficiently careful."

Leon says so refreshingly and returned on the path he came from with Yunikram.

"Fuu.....And, err, that, how do I say it.

Sharon, did you bring a change of clothes?"

I ask after confirming that the figures of the 2 person has disappeared. Although it is the most embarrassing thing for me to say too, it will be difficult for Sharon to say it.

"Huh?.....Ah!.....T, that,.....d,didn't bring....."

Sharon who understood the meaning of the question answers with her face bright red.

The last part was so soft that I could hardly catch it.

Well, the underwear wasn't brought.

Nevertheless, although I also leaked during my first goblin hunting, the positions are changed and now, I certainly do not think that I will leak again when facing the situation.

"Is,. is that so.....Then first of all, it would good to wipe dry with this"

I picked up the towel that has fallen nearby and pass it over after wetting it with water magic.

"Wa, amazing. Haruto, you can use such magic too huh.

.....Eh? But just now, you did not chant right?

.....That reminds me, when fighting against that goblin too, it was chant-less magic.....?"

"Hmm? Ah, I practiced"

"If I practice magic, I can invoke it without chanting? That's great."

"Come now. Leaving that aside, quickly wipe."

"Aa! U, Un..... Haruto, you mustn't look this way alright?"

Recalling the current situation, and blushing again, Sharon headed towards the shadows of the trees hurriedly.

Being the gentleman that I am, I do not send my line of sight over there.

However, the sound can't be help..... I'm telling you it can't be helped.

Shurushuru and yet a faint sound from the rustling of clothes, then I hear the sound of something being wiped by the towel.

An unforgettable memory was made.

Sharon returns in a few minutes.

"Kept you waiting! I'm sorry. Thank you for helping me."

"Ah. To be surrounded by those fellows in that state, it must be embarrassing to return to the town."

"he?.....**Th, That's not it!** It's the matter of the goblin!"

"Eh? Ahh, Th, That's, Sorry Sorry!"

**"Mouu! Haruto is eechi!"** (a pervert/lecherous)

I have made a stupid mistake when only thinking about the leaking incident. However, Haruto is eechi! huh.

There are no better words as a reward.

"Then, let's return to town for the time being.

I must report it to the guild."

"You're right.....Hey, that goblin awhile ago?

That, what could it be?"

With a proposal of starting again, Sharon follows too.

That goblin, honestly, what could it be?

Monster becomes huge over a long time, and there are incidents that they are able to obtain tremendous power.

The existence that is commonly called a goblin king.

However, from that place where nothing exist a little while ago, I have not heard an occurrence of that suddenly springing out.

When talking about the phenomenon I know, a necromancer has to pours magic into the bones lying around by the roadside.

Then undeads are born from the bones.

“I do not understand. This is the first time for this sort of thing.”

While saying so, I tried to cut off the goblin's ear roughly.  
The ear of a goblin is proof of an orthodox subjugation.

However, there were no ears on the goblin.

Oh?

Did it vanish by the explosion of Leon's magic?

No, the place where there should be an ear is missing too neatly.

Just like it was cut off later.

I confirm my surroundings.

There are no corpse of a goblin.

Not the goblin with the huge body, the normal goblin Sharon has defeated.  
Even if I use search, there seemed to be no corpse in the surrounding.

.....o

What is this situation?

There was nothing in the vicinity that time too.....should be.

No, however, if I use magic that can elude the flow of magical power, it may be possible to not be found by search.

In addition, an apparition powerful to that extent with that degree of magical power.....

Once more, I check my surroundings.

Not only by search, but also concentrating all my nerves to see, but there doesn't seem to be something either.

Has it left this place already, or did nothing different from my imagination occur to begin with?

“Haruto! What are you doing? Let's return quickly!”

Sharon calls out to me.

It's no use even if I worry about the things I do not understand.  
Anyway, I'll digest the things in front of my eyes in sequence.

“Sorry, I'm coming.”

I chased after Sharon and hurried on the way to town.

## Chapter 10. Former hero - obtaining victory against the current hero

We who had returned to the town of Torres, decided to go get a change of clothes for Sharon first.

I heard from Sharon that the inn she was staying at seems to be the same one as mine.

Destiny .....I do not sense it.

Sharon was only introduced by Ms.Etna too.

However, to the incident that her room was next to mine, I felt destiny. This must be the revelation of God to get close.

Well, that aside, I headed to the guild together with Sharon who changed her clothes.

On the way, Sharon talked nervously.

“Say.....Haruto, you will be reporting what happened just now to the guild after this right?

“Hmm? That’s right, and?”

“That, what will you say.....Er~r.....”

Sharon is mumbling, hesitating to say something.

What is it?

Ah, I see.

“It’s okay. Because I will not mention unnecessary matters. So don’t worry about it anymore and forget it.”

As expected, I do not mean to report such a thing.

**THAT**, should only be engraved into an album in my heart just for me.

“Ah, Thank you..... Haruto sure is kind.”

Bashful and blushing, she gives her thanks with slightly upturned eyes. Damnnn, cute.

Although I have only met Sharon for a few hours still, I feel like I have seen

various expressions.

I seem to have fallen in love with her relatively seriously.

No, rather, I already fell in love with her.

Aside from that, now that we have arrived at the guild, I reported to Ms.Etna.

-----

“Is that so. Such a thing huh..... It’s terrible. Thank you for your effort.”

“Yes. It’s a problem to not understand the cause clearly though.”

Perhaps, even if I asked about the possible things to be seen in this world, Ms.Etna would not have heard of such a case either.

The body of a normal goblin disappearing.

As for the act of someone such as a necromancer,

I also conveyed the main causes I could come up with.

“I see. However for the guild, we will examine and observe the place that the goblin sprang forth.

Then, the request this time ends with this. Thank you for your hard work.”

“Eh? But I have only just started searching?”

The time is still just before noon.

Not even 2 hours have passed from setting off.

“Sharon aside, even I alone can continue to search within the range?”

“No, it isn’t such a thing.

A while ago even though it was ahead of schedule, hero-sama has arrived.

Therefore, the request this time will be closed.

As the reward is paid properly with the full amount, please do not worry.”

Has the hero arrived already?

By any chance, could it be.....

“Very soon, hero-sama will pass through the central avenue.

I think I’ll go and see too.

Why don’t Haruto-Kun too, go and see it together with Ms.Sharon?”

“Hero-sama!? Haruto! Let’s go take a look!”

Ms.Etna too, Sharon too, they get excited to see the Hero.

I mean, does Sharon not notice anything?



No matter how I think .....

I remain silent as it will be embarrassing just in case I'm wrong.

"Then, won't Ms.Etna come along together too?"

I invited Ms.Etna with great effort.

"Ah. Is it good for me to go together?

but the 2 of you seemed to be getting along well?"

"Un! Haruto is amazing and strong and kind!"

Sharon answers energetically.

Though I'm happy to be praised and trusted, it isn't such a thing.

"I don't mind. Sharon is also okay right?"

"Of course! Ms. Etna! Let's go see together!"

"Thank you, Ms.Sharon. Haruto Kun.

Then, let's go see it everyone."

It has been arranged so that 3 people went to see it.

It's a flower in both hands. (TN: Flanked by 2 beautiful women)

Wonderful.

"As I will go and report the previous talk, please wait a moment."

Leaving with those words, Ms.Etna entered into the back room.

Sharon and me sat at the meeting place of the guild to wait for Ms.Etna

Now that you mention it, the town is bustling.

As the adventurer's guild is not facing the main street, it's a place entered single-minded.

Voices of the crowd on the main street can be heard.

Merchants and the like seems to be hurriedly preparing to put out street stalls at this opportunity.

Ms.Etna came along soon.

"The both of you, sorry to keep you waiting. And I forgot a little while ago. The reward for the request this time."

"Ah, thank you very much."

"Thank you!"

Each of us received 2 gold coins from Ms. Etna.  
Although I feel that it was insufficient for Sharon who could have easily died due to the sudden encounter with the goblin with the huge body, it became exceptional as the reward for something a little less than 2 hours. It would be 10,000 yen per hour.

“Well then, please put a thumbprint here on the receipt.”

I push my thumbprint in the said place.  
Sharon did a signature.  
Can Sharon read and write?

“Yes. Thank you very much.  
Then, shall we go?”

Passing the paper over to other officials, Ms.Etna left the guild.  
Sharon and I followed subsequently too.

“Waa, this is great. There are already so many street stalls out.”  
“Ah! The armor shop over there is having a bargain sale!  
Haruto! Ms.Etna! Let’s go and see! I want a gauntlet!”

The 2 of them seem to be enjoying the street stalls and sale in their own way.  
Sharon especially, is going full throttle noisily.  
! There is insufficient vigor no matter how much I have.

—————

The main street is approximately 10m in width and passes across north, south, east and west of the town of Torres, and various shops line along that street.  
Focusing on one of those street and entering it, there are establishments such as various guilds, training place and sports park etc., and next to those is the residential district in the middle.  
There seems to be slums, red-light district, slave market etc in the northeast area and the public order is a little bad.

The slave market, I would like to go and see it soon.

I put that thought away.

There are mansions of noble and the lord in the western main street earlier, and the eastern gate is the main gate of the town. Therefore, the main street from the east heading to the west is called the central avenue.

The main street to the north and south are known as the north main street and south main street respectively.

Currently, the hero-sama is meeting the nobles and the lord, and there seems to be a parade in the central avenue after this.

-----

“Heyhey! Haruto! This gauntlet of the Wyvern is amazing! Although it’s very tough, it’s soooo light!

20,000 cols huh, what do you think? Is it cheap!?”

The gauntlet of the Wyvern, it’s amazing if it’s the real thing. However, Sharon-chan. Unfortunately, I do not know the market price.

“It’s no good, Ms.Sharon. It’ll be ruined as soon as you get wet in the rain. If so, that type of lightweight iron gauntlet is better. It’s rather cheap at 8,900 cols.”

Ms.Etna gives an advice from the side. Before I notice, meat skewers and noodles such as yakisoba were held in my hand.

Am I being a glutton.....

However, 8900 cols. Even if the world changes, gradually I have a certain price setting like this.

Cheers went up in the distance when I was considering whether I should buy any protective gears too.

“Ah, seems like it’s coming.”  
“That’s right. Shall we go too?”  
“Hey! Quickly the 2 of you!”

Sharon who was looking at the gauntlet until a while ago calls out. She’s fast.

We are also waiting for the hero among the noisy crowd who have gathered to catch a glimpse of the hero.  
To not lose sight of the 2 in the tightly packed crowd, it has become a posture of me holding their waist.  
It's in no way deliberate.

Uoo, th, this is good!

As the congestion is intense, the 2 people whose waist is being held doesn't say anything.

Rather, I'm being pushed continuously and forcefully by bodies and people.

It's soft.....

Because of her breastplate, there was an angular pain at Sharon's important place.

Ms.Etna seems to be just a little shy when I look at the faces of the 2 people. Sharon doesn't particularly care, having excitedly turned her face towards the direction the hero will probably come from.

After finally arriving at the town for only 1 day, and **this!**  
This is a wonderfully good omen, isn't it!

While I passed some time in paradise, the figure of hero-sama's party was seen.

Standing on the roof of the horse drawn carriage, the hero is answering to the cheers.

As expected according to my guess, it was the refreshing ikemen Leon.

I see, so he's the hero huh.  
The mysterious energy bullet might be the power of the holy sword.

"Huh? That was from just now.....Errr, Le.....on? Leon was the hero-sama!"

Sharon notices.  
Slow!

"Oh? Then as expected, were the 2 people met in the report just now the hero-samas?"

"It seems so."

I answer Ms.Etna.

Naturally, Ms.Etna seemed to have expected such a thing.

“For both of you too, it was good to be able to become acquainted with the hero-sama right away.”

“Un! That’s right!”

Ms.Etna was smiling sweetly.

Was it good?

Sharon is delighted, but was it good?

I took another look at Leon on the carriage again.

Yunikram is naturally by the side too, waving his hands to the spectators.

And.

Behind them would be the other companions who were mentioned at that time.

2 beautiful women were standing there.

Even though one was wearing a strict atmosphere, a gentle face was turned towards the spectators.

It’s a female knight with long hair.

Another person who seems to have a discernibly kind aura is a woman dressed like a priest.

A smile of affection which can certainly be called a goddess is returned to the spectators.

If I look again properly, there is a small fairy (female) too, isn’t there.

What’s that?

The party when I was the hero,  
it was me, an uncle, an uncle, an old geezer, and a beast (male).

On the other hand, the party of ikemen heroes,  
is ikemen, ikemen, beautiful lady, female goddess, fairy (female)?

I could feel the different world disparity.

However!

I am presently holding Sharon and Ms.Etna is both my arms.

I am not defeated.

Instead, on the part of embracing them, it can be said to be my victory.

*FUHAHAHA!*

## Chapter 11. Former hero - becomes a master

Those who saw off the parade, or slipped out of work to come returned, breaking up to continue enjoying the festival merrymaking.

Naturally, as the congestion is resolved to some extent, my time in paradise also came to an end too.

“Haaa. Hero-samas were full of handsome man and beautiful woman huh.”

“Yes. It was flashy.”

“it was something like, HERO! kind of feeling!”

Sharon, though you did not notice until you saw it.

“I have to return to work soon.

Please enjoy with just the 2 of you after this.”

Leaving those words, Ms.Etna went back to the guild.

Is there no rest in the afternoon?

Afterwards, the tension rises above as I went to look around the stalls with Sharon.

It's surely a date. Is what I wanted to say, but because Sharon dashes here and there, I become similar to a babysitter for a child.

“I, only because I came out from the village, it's the first time I'm so active!”

Is that so. It's the first time for a festival of this scale huh.

The Sharon whose spirit seem to be excessive from her core.

Is it also inevitable to make merry with reckless abandon too?

We window-shopped roughly all the street stalls opened on central avenue.

On the way, we had something similar to lunch together.

And because she was saved, I think that Sharon who tried to treat me is a good kid.

Gradually, it's the time when the day gets dark.

Where I was thinking that we should already return for today, Sharon addresses

me once again.

“Haruto. You know, truly thank you for today.”

“The incident of goblin is already fine. In addition, I had fun from noon onward too.”

“Un! I had fun too!

...and, it's different from that again. Or rather a request for Haruto, there is something I want to depend on you for.”

“.....? Depend? What?”

Actually my village is occupied by bandits! or something like that?  
No no, a festival wouldn't be enjoyed in such a situation.

“I want you to teach me swordplay and how to fight!  
Because I am still a novice,  
I do not have so much money, but because of that I will work for work seriously!”

Ah, I see. It's such a thing.

“Okay. However, it doesn't mean that I studied particularly under some kind of school too.  
Because I sort of worked my way up with actual fighting, can you not have expectation for my guidance?”

“Really!? Hooray! Thank you!  
Ah, but I really have not much money.....”

Sharon is delightfully pleased, then bashful, and became uneasy after thinking for a moment.

Really, expression that changes frequently. Adorable.

“It's okay.  
That will be fine because Sharon will not take it to an unreasonable extent.”

The truth is, it's also fine even if it's free of charge, but I feel that it isn't good for the sake of both of us.  
So, how much then? The reward that I decided to get without fail.  
I do not have surplus gold too.



“Un! Thank you!

Ehehe, somehow I am giving nothing but thanks to Haruto today, right.”

Yeah. How many times have you said it?

A bashful Sharon was seen.

“Wh, what? But it’s embarrassing when I’m stared at……?”

Sharon with nothing to do fidgets about.

This is……being in love huh?

Hah.

No, still it’s not even one day.

But I feel like thinking that I fell in love with Ms.Etna and Sharon immediately.

The person that makes me feel anxious. Bring it on.

I am the type that does everything thoroughly.

The matters for us to act together will increase due to training from tomorrow, it’s a matter of time for love to develop too.

*Smirk.*

“Haruto, somehow your smiling face is disgusting.”

*Guu*

To receive divine punishment immediately after getting carried away huh.

I must reflect.

— — — —

From the next day, for 3 hours in the morning, I taught Sharon how to fight. Earning an income, we perform request from the guild mutually in the afternoon.

Occasionally we set out for subjugation in a pair too.

It’s training of the sword, but because I do not have a good understanding of something like swordsmanship too, there is no guidance in that area.

You are swinging widely, or you are not paying attention to your feet, it’s that kind of standard.

So, basically I repeat something similar for the mock battles with fake sword.

Sharon is talented.

During training, my way of movement and evasion, is fully observed and implemented after thinking about it.

It's enjoyable watching her become visibly stronger in a short period of time. After that, I feel that mutual trust is steadily built.

*Fufufu.*

"Master is making a disgusting face again."

When I am having an wicked fantasy, Sharon who seemed to have decided to call me master during training quips immediately. She really observes well, this person.

Concurrent to training with the sword itself, I was thinking of teaching Sharon one magic.

Among the few magic that I can use, the most important one is body strengthening.

In the different world where magic exist, although it's a magic people working hard in the martial art uses unconsciously to some extent, to master body strengthening specifically, intentionally and efficiently, several dozen years of honest training should be done before the above-mentioned effects can be expected.

I am the source.

I do not know how much magical power capacity Sharon has, but if I know my limit and manage it skillfully for her, she can become stronger in one go.

"Magic of body strengthening? There's such a thing?"

"That's right. Currently, Sharon should also be using it somewhat already. It's at an unconscious level.

Let's use it consciously. That's the situation."

The training ended after moving for 2 hours, and facing Sharon who was still panting a little with flushed cheeks, the lesson started.

"Yes! Master!"

“Yes, Sharon kun.”

“It’s something that I’ve heard, that magic only activates after chanting. However master seems to be able to use it without chanting. Still, the name was mentioned before the magic activates right? Can you do it unconsciously?”

“Sharon, look at my right hand.”

Pointing my right palm upwards, I lifted it to a spot where Sharon can see it easily.

And, I imagine it.

Poof, a fireball is produced in my palm.

“Wa! I was surprised!

Huh? The magic activation just now, even the name……?”

Sharon shows a look of surprise.

“The extent of magic raised depends on the image of that phenomenon. Chanting and saying the name of the magic too, are only assistance to put together that image.

As long as you are able to clearly imagine it, magic can be used even if not expressed separately.”

However, it’s easier said than done.

Because I was brought up on earth without magic, although that theory was accepted somehow, the people who uses magic with the assistance of chanting since childhood, they don’t seem to be able to abandon that awareness of activating magic by chanting too.

Speaking of that point, those who grow up in the country side are not familiar with magic, and Sharon who seemed muscle-headed doesn’t appear to have that awareness and may be able to learn chant-less magic control without trouble. I think.

“Anyway, body strengthening is a matter of imagining a high physical ability of yourself consciously!

Self confidence comes from training naturally of course, and that confidence leads to further body strengthening unconsciously!

Move your body consciously! With an image to gather magical power to that movement! Constantly be aware so that you can move even more skillfully!”

“Yes! Master! As I do not understand it well, please explain it once more!”

**Oi!**

Afterwards, I had to explain it four more times until Sharon understood the theory.

## Chapter 12. Former hero - meets the girl who ate until she collapse

Two months have passed.

The season is summer, in the height of it.

During these two months, my lifestyle has largely settled.

The inn is also cheap due to long term stay contract, and staying there feels like an apartment.

I also went to see my desired slave market.

However, I can only say that it was disappointing.

Although there was a cute girl even among those, everyone is dead in the eyes anyhow.

Becoming a slave and a life of waiting be purchase, it would be funny if one is lively.though.

And, the price too, are expensive and out of one's reach.

The cheaper ones were from around 500,000 cols.

Returning to the topic.

Sharon's ability with the sword has improved considerably.

Calmly carrying out hit and withdrawing thoroughly, she may even be able to defeat that super birth goblin solo.

Her body strengthening is lacking.

For the time being, the practice is focused on leg strength strengthening, but she did not experience the level of results desired.

She doesn't seem to be able to grasp the image of strengthening her physical ability with magical power.

Something, if there is an opportunity, a hint to follow and get the hang of it in one shot is what I feel, but.....

"Ha!"

Exhaling, Sharon's fist is swung through.

However, my form isn't there.

Currently, we are in the midst of practicing implementation of body strengthening.

The sword is not used, and it's something like OK if you can touch me somehow, but with more to go, I avoided with composure.

On the contrary, going around to Sharon's back, I lightly touch her lovely bottom.

It's complete sexual harassment.

"KYAa!?!.....Ku!"

Whoosh! A backhand blow comes flying as she was turning around. Naturally, I avoided it and retreated to a distance.

Was it around 1 month ago now?

During a similar training, where not only do I avoid it but also attack from here, there's an incident while avoiding Sharon's attack that I touched her hand and shoulder, and I began to do that.

It's also important to avoid properly! And seeing that she became serious, and being unable to avoid myself was due to her inexperience, Sharon accepted it begrudgingly. (TN: Gununu, like going grrrrr.....)

Then before one knows it, it escalated and reached the point where, the bottom, thigh and even the chest was touched too.

I sexually harass her while receiving money for giving training. I'm awful even if I say so myself. Garbage.

If there is the behavior of truly disliking it, of course I intend to stop it.

"Ok, Let's do up till here today."

I call out to Sharon.

"Mou! I didn't hit at all!"

Breathing out with a 'buha-', Sharon collapses in a 大-shaped sprawl.

Now that she is wearing training clothes, Sharon is not wearing her usual breastplate.

In order to arrange her disordered breathing, upon taking large breath, a good size breast that is not big but not small too rises and falls.

A sight for sore eyes. Blissfulness for the eyes.

“Haa.....Haa.....

.....master is bottomlessly ecchi, isn't he?” (TN: ecchi, the first letter H of Hentai, which means peverted.)

Sharon who noticed my line of sight turns towards me with a lukewarm gaze.

“This is inevitable. It's the hopeless nature of a guy.”

I have already assume a completely defiant attitude.

For Sharon, rather than to mumble an excuse, declaring without hesitation is more effective.

“Really..... One day I'm looking forward to enjoying it when I drive a fist in your face.”

Sharon says a frightening thing.

Was it serious or a joke?

.....I think it was serious-ish.

Scary.

“I, Incidentally, it's today.

The heroes have returned.”

Because it's scary, I averted the topic.

Sharon snaps wonderfully and sits up.

“Yeah! The town is also preparing a festival again right! I'm looking forward to it!”

She seems to look forward to the festival rather than the heroes.

After the parade 2 months ago, the heroes departed and headed to another town after staying for a few days.

After that, exposing the misdeeds of the local lords by all means, annihilating the bandits with connections at the back, and then the event of returning to Torres today.

Working as a hero.

And the town of Torres gathered for the return, lively in preparation for the festival again.

I promised to look around together with Sharon this time too.  
Unfortunately, Ms.Etna is unable to come out of work.

“What would you do after this?  
I was thinking of going to the guild once and looking at the request that came,  
but do you want to come together?”

“Ah, errr...., I, I am returning to the inn.”

?

Sharon panics just a little.

“Is that so.  
Then, meet at the front gate at 1:00.”

“Un! Haruto! See you later!”

Sharon returns to the inn hastily.  
What is it?

Well, whatever.  
I will go to the guild too and talk with Ms.Etna.

it was when I was trudging on the back lane from the sports park used for  
training with Sharon, avoiding the crowded main streets to the guild.

“Uu～n. I can't eat anymore～”





A girl around 10 years old had collapsed at the end of the lane.  
This, this very picture of sleep talking? says the guy who saw this vision. The  
different world is amazing.  
Did she by any chance collapse from eating?  
“Uu~ .....it won’t enter anymore~”

The girl turned over to her stomach while moaning painfully in her sleep.  
Then, her skirt rolled up.  
Her lovely white panty comes into view.

Ugh.

Wh, What to do?

As for me, a girl of this age is within my scope of defense too, although I can say that it's completely OK confidently, it would be risky to stare at panty of a collapsed girl in the back lane.

Having said that, since it came into view, I am hesitant to pass it by.

“O, Oiii. Are you okay?

Even if you eat until you collapse, sleep in the house you know～”

Approaching cautiously, I tried called out.

“Nn.....Uun.....Huh.....?”

The girl regains consciousness and opens her eyes slightly.  
And, those pupils catches me.  
Don't cry suddenly～.

“What, you are”

What, you are?

What, you are?

Eh?

This fellow, don't tell me.....the character commonly referred to as Loli Baba?  
(TN: Lolita old woman)

No, it's different.

Originally perhaps, it should be out of politeness, I think it's only stubborn wordings.

And with such a factor, it was connected to the Loli Baba genre in my memory arbitrarily.

Seems like such a way of talking is only due to magical translation. Probably.

However, it can't be help as I heard it so.

“We, Well, I’m just passing by, and wonder if you are alright as you had fallen? .....

“.....”

“.....”

For some reason, I was stared at motionlessly.  
What? What is it? Was it love at first sight?

“You.....somewhere.....”

Somewhere?  
I do not have acquaintance similar to you?

“Uu～n. I can’t remember. Well, it does not matter!”

Oh, really.

“I’m sorry. Thank you for coming with concern.  
But well, I just ate a little too much.”

To have collapse from over eating, you can’t eat anymore. And what was that moaning?  
Don’t do anything stupid.

“More importantly, you. There’s something I’d like to hear about a little.  
Today, is it true that the hero is coming here?”

“Eh? Oh, it’s so.  
Therefore it’s so lively due to the revelry.”

“I see I see. Really?  
Fufu, hero..... I’ll look forward to it then.”

Did you not see it 2 months ago?  
Or was she traveling so she didn’t catch it?

“I express my thanks once more. Then, farewell.  
HA——HAHAHAHA!”

That girl went out to the main street while laughing loudly.  
People on the street are startled, but it’s overlooked.

I was dumbfounded.

What might that be, a disappointing child.

I worry about her future.

## Chapter 13. Former hero - watches the development of the situation

After seeing off the girl who collapse from overeating, I head towards the adventurer's guild.

Conversing with Ms.Etna is the dose of camphor in life.

“Ah, Hello Haruto-kun.

Didn't you go and see the parade today?”

Thanks to the daily visit during these 2 months, this way of talking has been broken into considerably.

It's just honorific for other adventurers.

Close!

What is it, I wonder?

“As there is still time, I came to meet Ms.Etna.”

“Mou! Though you are meeting Sharon-chan afterwards, really, to say it so impudently.

But, thank you. Hehe.”

Similar on good terms with Sharon who visits daily, they had a relationship similar to sisters.

When I became aware, the method of addressing had a -chan attached to it.

Unlike the girl who set her target as the topic of hitting my face, I was healed by that smile.

So as to not disturb her work after chatting, I headed to the meeting place.

I arrived 15 minutes before the appointed time.

After that, I just have to wait for Sharon.

was what I thought, but Sharon had already come.

Sharon wasn't wearing her usual breastplate, and had come in a pretty dress.

Surprised by the unexpected appearance, I stared at her.

“H, How is it? Ms.Etna said that, having such clothes too, it would be better for me to choose them.”

Sharon fidgets while asking.  
Of course, it’s pretty.

“A, Ah.....It suits your very well and looks pretty.”  
“Re, Really!?”  
Gee, because I have not made such an appearance, I am not certain whether it suits me or not.  
That’s great. Thank you!”

Sharon is bashful.  
Aaa, she’s cute.  
Can I just take her home like that?

I wonder is it alright to hold her hand?  
It’s probably good. O, Okay.

“Then, Haruto. Let’s go!”  
Before I can reach out my hand, she was walking off briskly. Wait—.  
After that, the timing for holding hands was lost and we went to look around the stalls like that.  
Was it because it’s the second time, or she was favoring clothing,  
Sharon look around slowly without shooting forward like a rocket similar to last time.

In the meantime, the heroes made an appearance at the main gate.  
In an attempt to glimpse that figure, people gathered all at once.

They came!  
It’s here.

With a here, Sharon is gently pulled.....

**“HA———HAHAHAHAHAHAAA!”**

Suddenly, laughter resounded on central avenue.  
That voice, or rather, laughter sounds familiar.....

The sudden resounding laughter stirred the crowd.

Although everyone looked around, the owner of that voice isn't there.

No, it's different.

Above.

The owner of that laughter.

The girl who collapse from eating too much just now was there.

In the air right above central avenue.

Fl, Floating.....

The people in the area notices too, and it became noisy.

The heroes too, look up wondering what's happening.

"Ahem. Who's the hero?

I am Laurier • von • steinhart!

Demon race."

The girl who collapsed from overeating casually introduces herself.

The murmuring from the crowd became louder.

Demon race?

That Loli Baba is?

Properly speaking, I should only be listening to a child's nonsense, but abnormalities such as floating in the air with a '*fuyofuyo*' holds a persuasive power.

But why?

Assume she is really from the demon race, why collapse from overeating while moaning, and in this town, make a declaration while facing the heroes?

"Hey, Haruto. That girl, just now, said demon race."

"Aa."

Sharon is hiding behind me.

"Hmm? What? The reaction is bad.....

Aren't there more like, WA— or KYa—?

Well, fine. FINE! HAAHAHAHAHA!"

The self proclaimed demon race Laurier laughs.

If she is not floating in the air, it's a cute 10 years old girl.  
It's not scary at all. Saying such a thing isn't very dignifying too.  
Everyone doesn't understand what they should do.

Me too, although it might be better to be vigilant, but I'm troubled with that judgment.

That is because there is not much feeling of danger towards that girl from the demon race.

Is this the peril of negligence?

While I was troubled in such a way, the current hero made a move.

"I am the hero. Hero Leon • Van • Lowell.

Ms. demon race. Like this in town, what the heck is your business with me?"

"Oo, so you are the hero huh!.....hero.....n~?"

Laurier observes Leon critically.

".....Well, okay. I don't understand from only looking!

Hero. I challenge you to a duel."

"Duel? With me? I see.

Do you want to erase my existence as a hero?

Be that as it may, a duel coming from the front.

It's gracious for the demon race."

"Nn? Well, anything is fine. Anyway, fight against me.

it's fine even if all your separate members come!"

What's up with that fellow?

Fair and square, did you come now for an ordinary match?

However, if a fight begins in such a place now.....

"I accept the duel! But it's impossible in the middle of the town like this.

Outside the town. Let's go to the square east from here, is such a thing OK?"

As Leon thought of the same thing, a change of venue was suggested.

"Hmm. That's fine! Then, lead the way."

Laurier lands on the ground directly.



The crowd scatters with a 'waah' to make space.

Uwaa.

The human mass is closing in.

Wa, Wait.

"Then, this way demon race."

"Hmm."

While I am not pulling Sharon in, she was washed away by the surging crowd.

Leon accompanies Laurier, returning the way he came from.

Naturally, Yunikram and the other 2 beautiful members follows too.

What should I do?

Do I follow secretly?

While Laurier the demon race acts as a decoy to draw away the heroes, other demon race attacks the town or something like that, should I be cautious of such a thing?

No, the hero came today.

It would be better not to especially wait for today particularly to strike.

If that's so, is it better to follow after all?

If there is an emergency, apart from me, people of this world would be in trouble.

The first thing in front of my eyes is to get up.

Within the range my hands could reach, I thought that I had to avoid such a situation.

"Sharon."

Sharon who was washed directly away by the human wave, returned unsteadily.

"Haruto! Are you going to see by any chance?"

"Yes."

"I, I am going too!"

I thought she would say that.

".....I don't particularly mind. Will you abide my instructions?"

If I say run away, you must absolutely run away. Okay?”

“Un. I understand. I’m a burden huh.”

These 2 months, during subjugation type of request that we attempted in a pair, that was a confirmation I said every time.

Although it has not fallen to such a situation up till now, this time is a demon race.

Although I will not need to fight in particular if there is nothing, unforeseen circumstances occur.

I pay firm attention more than usual.

“Ok, shall we go.....and, you, isn’t that a dress.

Since I will go first, change your clothes before coming back.”

“Eh? Ah! is that so.

U~n.....Un, I understand. Change and come back.....”

Wondering whether it was alright even with this appearance, Sharon meekly obeys.

She doesn’t even have a weapon.

“Since it’s Sharon, I think you will have allowance even if you are alone for the demons around here, but be careful when coming.”

“I got it. Then, I’ll go and come back.”

Saying so, Sharon hurries back to the inn.

Me too, as the figures have already disappeared, I chase after the heroes and demon race running towards outside of the town.

## Chapter 14. Former hero - observes the duel

What is the difference between <demon race> and <demon>?

Generally speaking,

the intelligence of demon race are higher than demons.

Demon race enslaves demons.

Demon race doesn't form crowd. Demons form crowd.

Demon race have a similar appearance to humans.

Demon race can use magic.

And so on.

These are generally correct.

However, I think it's a mistake to generalize.

There are demons who are more intelligent than demon race.

Although there certainly are demons under the jurisdiction of demon race, that is not the case for everything.

There are plenty of demons and demon races that form crowds.

With a gigantic figure different from humans, there are demon races with with atypical appearances.

There are demons who can use magic.

In short, with the demarcation from mankind's thinking, things can't be divided clearly.

However, I think.

The absolute difference between demon race and demons.

Is the strength.

As far as I know, the demon race is overwhelmingly strong.

It comes down to this.

Compared to the demons, their difference is 1 to 2 dimensions stronger.

That is the demon race.

Well, that was the story in Andalugia.

I do not understand whether it will be the same in this world.

— — — —

In a place a little out from the town of Torres, the girl from the demon race, Laurier, is facing the hero party.

In the surrounding, adventurers apart from me who have come to see this duel too, are watching while standing around sparsely.

There are no commoners.

That is because the general public was restricted by soldiers at the gate from going out of town.

Leon's group had ordered it so that they will not get drag into this.

Adventurers are responsible for themselves.

"Then, shall we begin, hero.

What will you do? Will everyone come at once?

In fact, I would recommend that?"

"No. This is a duel proposed openly.

I will keep you company alone."

You should have handled it with everyone. Although that's what I think, it's not that I don't understand Leon's situation too.

Although the extent that I spoke with Leon was just a little, but still I get that the fellow is a lump of goodwill and righteousness.

A duel proposed to such a guy, there wouldn't be a 4 person fight from the beginning.

"Leon. I understand what you think, but you are a hero.

Don't hesitate to ask for help when the time comes."

".....Ah. I know, Yunikram."

It's meaningless to be obstinate here, seems like Leon also understands. The 2 other beautiful women show an expression with similar determination too.

"That's it. It would be better to ask for assistance as soon as it becomes dangerous."

Laurier says.

“Then, Laurier • Von • Steinhart.

The hero of the holy sword, Leon • Van • Lowell will slay you! For victory or defeat!”

Leon introduces himself, and thrusts forward in a dash.

That guy, was the name of the demon race remembered after hearing it once? That’s amazing.

Or rather, does anyone introduces himself by the hero of the holy sword? That is amazing too.

Thus, the duel began.

Leon charges straight towards Laurier.

“The atmosphere filling the world, it will be good if i am protected! The shield of air, Air • Shield!”

“Haa!”

Immediately before Leon closes in on Laurier, she invokes magic. Although Leon’s sword was swung after that, it was repelled by an invisible wall of air with a [Kyang].

Ooo.

Cool!

It’s certainly a shield of air.

In fact, I also wanted to use magic with this sort of feeling and have practiced it.

However, using air to defend against a physical attack is something I gave up after being unable to imagine it, after all.

As a result, I could compress air and use it to as an air bullet to hit an enemy with Air • Shoot.

However, Laurier’s chanting is terrible.

As the incantation only acts as an assistance to stabilize the imagination of the person himself, length and context of the chanting differs entirely from person to person,

but, it would be good if I am protected, what a condescending chant.

“Damn!”

Although Leon strikes with the long sword with a rotation, it was all repelled by the shield of air, Air•Shield.

Leon retreats for a moment after realizes that his attacks with the sword were ineffective.

Laurier has yet to move even 1 step.

“If that’s the case.....The magic that dwells in the holy sword. Changing that magic into power and destroy the enemy!”

“Fufun. Magic huh.”

Feeling the difference in power already, against Leon who was looks impatient,

Laurier is not perturbed by Leon’s chanting, and is gleeful instead.

“The light of Holy sword, light•of•sword!

Leon swings the sword.

A mass of light energy arises from the tip of the sword, and gathered together, heading towards Laurier.

Was it that which finished off the goblin formerly.

Was it magic using the holy sword as expected?

The energy mass collided with Laurier.

However.

“Fu.”

Laurier brushes it off with her fist.

The energy that was heading towards her, the light from the holy sword Light•of•sword was negated with ease.

Magic is, in the end, magical power.

Although there is a difference in the phenomenon which occurs due to magic, basically when a stronger power is thrown, the weaker magical power magic is easily smashed.

“Wh!?!.....Su, Such a.....”

Leon is visibly shaken.

This is.....

“Nn? What, only this?  
Even more, isn’t there a greater one?”  
“.....!”

Laurier asks with a puzzled expression.  
And, ponders over something.

Leon doesn’t answer. Or move.  
He doesn’t understand how it would be good to attack.  
Leon’s companions too, should already help Leon.  
However, if the one with the highest combat ability in the party is Leon, there may not be a companion who can win at all.

Laurier’s mood from the start to the end is light.  
She doesn’t seem to have a goal of killing.  
If there is so much difference in ability, wouldn’t she lose interest and return?

“Haruto!”

Sharon who changed to her usual clothes caught up.

“What happened?”  
“It’s a feeling of being at wit’s end.”  
“Ee? I, Is he alright? Hero-sama.”

If you ask me is he alright, it’s not okay at all.  
After finishing the first event, it’s a feeling of waiting for the event of being forcefully defeated.  
However, this isn’t a game.  
Just because he lost to the overwhelming strength of the enemy, it’s not always true one will advance towards the next.

“Sharon. Just in case, do not part from me.”  
“Eh?.....U,Un.”

Even if I say that I am a former hero, I’m not particularly omnipotent.  
There are plenty of unexpected situations.  
However, I absolutely have to protect Sharon.

Of course, it isn't the matter of abandoning Leon's group and escaping either. For the time being, I decided to watch Laurier's attitude.

"Oo! Is that so? That's so, right?  
You, are a hero."

"W, What?"

Laurier who was troubled, as if convinced, raised her voice.

"A hero, demonstrates his powers for others."

Laurier says.  
Surely not.

"In that case to start with, it's because I have to start from defeating those companions."

"!?.....y, you bastard!"

Whether her words were finished or not, Laurier moved for the first time since the duel started.

**Fast!**

Did Leon really see the movement?

"GAHA!"

In the next moment, Yunikram who was waiting behind Leon had bent his knees, prostrating on the ground.



## Chapter 15. Former hero ▪ Showdown! Demon race

“Ka.....Haa.....”

Yunikram who has fallen vomits blood from his mouth.

The abdomen portion of his imposing looking armor was smash to pieces, and the fragments have pierced him mercilessly.

It's due to Laurier's fist.

**“YUNIKRAM! YOU!!”**

Leon shouts and slashes at Laurier.

However, it's still blocked by the shield of air, Air ▪ Shield as before.

“Oo! As expected of the Hero. Your power went up compared to just now.”

Laurier raises a voice of pleasure.

“However, it still has a long way to go.”

Laurier takes a look at the 2 beautiful woman from Leon's companion with a glance.

“You bastard! Keep your hands off Aura and Caroline!”

“Is that, the name of those female companion?

Does the power come out after all when a woman is injured?”

“Silence! I will not let you do such a thing!”

Against the invisible shield of air, Air ▪ Shield, Leon presses his sword to the very limit.

However, the tip of the sword doesn't reach Laurier.

Laurier says provocative things to such a Leon.

That fellow is over there.

To the hero who wakes up and brushes it off, he would say, ‘S, Stupid.....an expectation like this’, among other type of thing.

“With my name, roar, shock wave blast.”

Laurier casts a new magic, and the surrounding was struck with violent aerial

explosion.

The hero's group cannot withstand it and was blown away.

The residual waves from the shock wave even reaches us who were watching from the surrounding at a distance.

"Uwa"

"Kyaa"

I hide Sharon behind me immediately.

Sharon grips the hem of my clothes tightly.

Is it OK to also embrace her with my arms over there?

And, it's no time to be making jokes.

"And that's that too....."

Should I understand that I also have to settle the people who are watching from the surrounding together?"

Laurier's spearhead turns towards this way too.

'I do not care even if I kill you as I please', I could feel those indication in that line of sight.

This already falls outside of waiting for the hero who doesn't comprehend, and whether or not he wakes up.

Was it still alright for Yunikram's case? As much as I don't mean it, but I do not want to see the 2 beautiful women from Leon's party getting injured.

"Guu....."

Although Leon who was blown off is trying to stand up, was it because there is no strength? He couldn't stand up well.

Was it Aura and Caroline? Though I do not know which is which, it feels like the female knight is in the same state too.

The one who is like a priest, remains unconscious after falling like this.

It seems like that was the power of the magic alone.

"It's a disappointment.

.....Hmm? Why did I hold expectation for it? Well, it's fine."

Glancing, Laurier's vision moves towards her surrounding.

And, that line of sight sees me and stops.

Ah.

“Oh! Aren’t you the human during the day?”

I have been found. Although I am not particularly hiding.

“Ah, well.....I certainly did not think that you were a demon race.”

“Haruto?”

Sharon behind me casts a doubt, but I cannot keep her company now.

“Say, It must be fate to have met again in this form, won’t you give up and return for today?”

Because it’s special, I try to persuade her tentatively.

“N? Uu~n.....that’s right .....”

Laurier was troubled relatively seriously.

Can you go? was my thoughts, but I was generous.

“No, this is bad, after all let’s draw out the potential of the hero for the sake of finishing this.”

As soon as she says that, Laurier heads here at a terrific speed.

It’s dangerous.

Laurier’s fist approaches.

I guard with my full strength.

GAAN! The sound which doesn’t seem to have hit a person resounds.

“Oo!?”

Laurier was surprised that she was guarded.

“Sharon! Leave!”

I put my hand on the sword while saying.

While drawing the sword, I slashed as it is with a similar feel to iai. (TN: Drawing, cutting down and resheathing in one quick movement)

The single blow was avoided.

After all, before I entered to help, the other party has pointed her attack in this direction.

Now that it has become like this, it's inevitable.  
I have no choice but to defeat this demon race.

Clearly speaking, to defeat her alone is difficult.  
However, I have no choice but to do it.

"You, can do it! You are way stronger than the hero!"

Laurier is pleased in a carefree voice.  
If you are careless, it's good.

"Binding of the earth, Earth • bind"

Soil ivies coil around Laurier's body.

"Nuu? Interesting. Such a thing is"

Saying so, Laurier puts power and escapes from the restraint.  
However, I close in upon her with that small amount of time.

"Haa!"

"Nuoo!?"

I cut deeply towards her with the sword.  
Midway, I merely felt some resistance from the shield of air, air • shield, but I had place magic on my sword too.  
Smashing the shield into pieces, the sword-line is stretching towards Laurier.

Was it because it was judged to be unavoidable? Laurier tries to grab the sword with her left arm.

My sword slashes and cuts into her palm but couldn't sever it. Damn.

Although I try to pull my sword back, Laurier has a firm grip and holds on to it.  
And then, she strikes with her right fist.

The sword cannot be freed.  
I, similar to what was done a little while ago, catches Laurier's fist with my left hand.

*Grip*, and it become a stance of 2 people in a contest of strength.

“Kufufu..... you can do it, can’t you?”

“Well, thanks.....”

While we were tied to each other, I imagine it once more.

This time, binding of the earth, Earth • bind was invoked without chanting at all.

“Naa! What!?”

Earth ivy coils around Laurier again.

Aiming at the spot where her strength was loosen from surprise, I pulled the sword out.

“Kuu, you, magic completely without chanting!?”

With her movement dulled by restrains, now is the chance.

I slash with all the magical power in my body.

“HAaaaa!”

“Tsk!”

Laurier who tries to not suffer a fatal blow avoids by twisting her body.

As a result.

It didn’t lead to a fatal wound.

In a surprising event, while destroying binding of the earth earth • bind in an instant and twisting her body in avoidance, a kick included approaches.

Because the other party’s posture was also bad, I did not receive any particular damage.

In addition, although I did not cause a fatal wound, it doesn’t mean that it was avoided safely.

Laurier lost the portion from her right shoulder from earlier.

Red blood was flowing and dripping down from the wound at her shoulder, but it stops before long.

For the demon race, a wound of that level will fully recover in a few days time.

But at least it’s not regrowing at this place now.

“Nuu.....”

Laurier had a grimace on her face.  
And then.

“With my name—”

She begins chanting a magic.  
However, I won’t let you do it.

Rushing over in a breath, I slashes at her.

“WAA, Wawawa!”

Although it was guarded by the left arm that remains, something such as gripping the sword can’t be done anymore, and slowly it becomes impossible to guard against.

“Waa! Whoa! Wa, Wait a moment!  
I give up! I give up! It’s my defeat!  
So wait a moment!”

Defeat?

To Laurier’s declaration of giving up, I stopped the attack for the time being.  
But, our distance remains close.

“That is, admitting, from your defeat meekly, up to your life, is that the situation?”

“Ye, yeah. That’s right. I agree.

Seeing that, my right arm is entirely cut off from the shoulders, and the remaining left arm is in pieces too. With this, I can’t help but admit defeat.  
Really, to catch a weak little girl, what poor treatment is this?”

Laurier puffs her cheek angrily.  
A weak little girl, is this guy making fun of me?

Although I stare and scowl at her, Laurier who is detached is not even shy.

Well, as this fellow was not trying to go to the extent of killing someone originally, it should be alright for me to not finish her off expressly?

Even if they are called demon race, not all of them in existence harms humans.....

“Nevertheless, you, are really strong.  
It was enjoyable like this after a long time.”

“Well, I had some too.  
The rest, I’m not particularly happy.”  
“N? Isn’t it enjoyable to fight? Aren’t you a peculiar fellow?”

It’s you who is peculiar.  
This fellow is a battle maniac.  
It might be better to get rid of her for the sake of the world after all.

“I don’t feel good losing here!  
HAAHAHAHAHA!”

Guffawing laughter broke out from her tatter body.  
The demon race is scary.

Certainly just by looking at the result, I was only given a kick and wasn’t overwhelmed.

“For a long time, I have been searching for a fellow stronger than me.  
Therefore, I fell in love with you who defeated me.  
I will serve you from now on!  
Feel thankful!”

**Ha?**

Wh, What’s this fellow saying.

## Chapter 16. Former hero is pleased to touch the chest and thigh of the demon race

The next day after the fight with magic race Laurier.

Presently, I'm in my own room within the inn.

There is neither a toilet nor a bathroom, and furnished with only a table and bed, it's truly a one-room without pretense. And it's small.

Like that, in a space where I truly only sleep, a girl from the demon race had come to live, and is sleeping on the bed while snoring now.

Should I attack her? Though I thought of that, with the state of her shredded left arm and right arm severed from the shoulders, it was not possible to get excited after all.

Though it was me that did it.

However, should I clear the grudge that was left behind from being kick from the bed in the middle of the night?

Sitting at the edge of the bed, I massage and hold those modest breast.

"Nnn..... Nn~ .....nu."

She didn't wake up.

Getting carried away, I feel her chest and legs while recalling the event yesterday.

Yesterday, after the battle with this demon race and being told that she was in love with me, although it was bewildering, I decided to accept it as Laurier herself is pretty and my harem plans contains the demon race too.

Of course, Leon's group did not have a pleasant look.

However, I persuaded them there.

And bringing out the matter of her not acting violently in town, coming along obediently until the plains, shows that she is not such a bad fellow.

Although there is also punching of Yunikram's stomach and involving the spectators, I properly receive their consent there by saying I will take charge of



the troublesome stuff.

In addition, there is the actual fact that they are not able to do anything about her.

It's not me who is finding fault. And, they caved in and accepted.

In the world, there is always someone stronger.

Leon is a hero.

If he trains without forgetting that, he will become even stronger from here onward. And it was followed up.

"Disappointment is also good, isn't it."

And, Laurier who was saying that was knock on the head.

Although the heroes was like that,  
Sharon also drops a boo.

Rather than helping the demon race, she seem to not like the part about her falling in love with me.

Oh Oh?

This situation is basically saying?

When I'm grinning  
I was punched while saying 'it's not like this!' and blushing.  
I was completely careless.

However, it's completely ok because it's cute.  
I see that I'm progressing steadily.

Laurier is surprised to see the exchange.

"What! To inflict a blow of that standard to Haruto!  
Girl, you are wonderful too!"

Saying so, she approached Sharon and extended her left hand.  
A girl that was chopped into pieces is approaching. It's horror. (TN: Horror movies)

Laurier is given a light kick because of that.

I surpassed the present Laurier with a single blow.

As for Sharon, her momentum died and she falters.

Although Sharon may have hold on more if it was complete hostility, because Laurier was extremely friendly, it wasn't possible to do it bluntly.

After all, it isn't me who is finding fault. And she resigned herself.

And then, Laurier came to live in my room.

According to the conversation heard last night, Laurier seems to be around 12 years old still. Does her age correspond with the appearance?

I had thought that she would have a fantastic age of hundreds of years old surely.

There are no parents for the demon race. It seems that when she realized, she was among the sea of trees to the south.

Speech seem to just happen somehow.

Laurier may be a reincarnation of a demon race who died previously.

The person in question doesn't remember it at all, but she doesn't seem to mind it.

She seemed to have lived while defeating demons and demon races in a nearby place after that.

And when she heard of the existence called hero, she came along until the town of Torres.

Then, as there was a guy who seems to be strong, and wanting to try his strength, she gave her magic to a demon, and she seem thinking this could be expected as he had defeated it in no time at all.

Hearing the talk in sequence, she was a fellow who was speaking properly. And, isn't this conversation about the incident of that goblin?

It's probably because of this fellow!

And during the first time meeting her too, somewhere.....something like this was said.

Remember it properly!

Well, it's good that it's already over.

Understanding the cause was refreshing.

So she entered the town of Torres that was merry making while searching for the hero.

Tension rising after seeing the bustling town for the first time and pilfering food from the street stall, she was deeply moved by the delicious taste. Laurier who was addicted to the cuisine forgot about the matter of the hero completely, and seems like she had been eating food these 2 months.

She was seriously a fool.  
But seriously, I also understood that she is not a bad guy.

If she was properly taught the common sense of humans, she would likely be able to adapt herself to the human's society sufficiently.

By the way, I who had been thinking back for a long time, was touching her chest and legs with abandon all the while.  
But Laurier doesn't wake up.

Massaging while chatting.

.....o

This.....should I stretch my hands for the panty?  
Since she said she fell in love, if it's a little, is it ok?

A demon race or whatnot, Laurier's skin has the sensation and softness like a girl.  
With just this much touching, that guy is completely energetic too. (TN: That Guy.)

Losing all restraint, Laurier woke up when my hand was reaching straight out for her panty.

**Y.O.U!**

Sleep there obediently for a little longer!

"Kwaa.....  
You, what are you doing?"

".....errrr, what to say, just....."

"Just?"

".....Yes."

KYAA! and getting kick was what I thought, but such a thing did not happen.

I was asked calmly.

Conversely, this may be harder.

When I was trying to withdraw my hand, it was held firmly by Laurier's thighs.

N? What? What is it?

Is my wrist broken just like this?

Although I trembled with fear, that was not the case.

"Really, somehow saying that you are not excited by a kid who doesn't have an arm last night, and to be stimulated with me as your plaything while asleep.....Are you a pervert?"

I'm sorry.

"However, it's good!

I had yesterday, decided to become your property.

You should make me a toy you like whenever you feel like it!

HAAHAHAHAHAHA!"

Her behavior doesn't correspond to the contents said.

Or rather, seriously?

It's fine even if I go seriously?

I had aim for a harem in the different world, but now it has appeared before my eyes for feasting, my heart is pounding!

Somehow, not eating the meal placed in front of my eyes is ?

Al, Alright, Here i go.

With determination in my chest, I, I am!



At that moment, **BANG!** A sound of the wall being hit.  
UWAA, I was surprised!

The sound came from the room next to mine.

Ah, Ms.Sharon is next door.

The walls are thin in this inn.  
And this demon race has a loud voice.

And, the door of my room is thrown open.  
Uh.....keys, although I had closed it...?  
And at the place for the knob, but it has become squashed.....?

Of course Sharon came in.

“Ea, Ea, Early in the morning, W, Wh, What are you doing!?  
Ha, Haruto! It’s already time for today’s training!?  
Hurry up and prepare!”

Rattling on with a crimson face, and **BATAAN!** The door was shut and she went out.  
Scarily cute.

“What’s up with that guy? Energetic from the morning.”

Laruiier who doesn’t understand well, was surprised at such a face.

*Haa.*

Anyway, leaving aside climbing the stairs to adulthood now, let set out to Sharon’s training.

And Laurier, some other time.  
I’ll enjoy after her arm has recovered at least.

## Chapter 17. Former hero - senses a response

I set out for Sharon's morning training.

Seems like Laurier wants to come along too.

Because things seem to become complicated when she comes, I do appreciate her following me everywhere but.....

"Since I gave you pocket money, can you go off and eat something? Stamina is needed to heal injuries right?"

"Nn~. "Though it's an attractive proposition, it's fine this time. I'm also interested in your coaching too. Especially, I'm bothered by completely chant-less magic."

Is that so?

By the way, Lauier who hasn't been exposed for running away after eating has been leading a very good life up till now, I advise her not to live while doing such things from now on. Instead, I decided to give her an allowance.

It's 5000 cols per month for now.

For someone aiming for a harem, the girls must be supported somehow. ....I have to work dependably. No, I'll make this fellow work seriously too.

At the first floor cafeteria, I gave my greetings to old man of the inn. That's right, I have to say it in advance.

"Uncle, Just various things for a while. As the door of my room broke, can you repair it? Please bill me the cost later."

"N? Ah, the door at Haru-hou's place? (Familiar way of calling Haruto) If so, didn't Sharon-chan say the same thing a while ago? Although she said she broke it, what did you do?"

Did Sharon properly try to compensate for what was destroyed by herself?

She's a good kid.

"Err..., Well, something small."

"No, don't say it to everyone. I am a man too. I understand! Understood!"

Uncle says that while his sight flickered to Laurier behind me.  
Because nothing was wrong, I cannot refute.  
I have yet to do them both however.

"Rather than my stuff too, is it okay to say such a thing? Look, behind."

"Eh!? .....Mo, mother-chan! W, Wait, I such intention particularly-"

"Then, we're going. Please repair the door."

"I'm off!"

Leaving uncle who started making an excuse to aunt, we left the inn.

"Hey, Haruto. Is that the thing called a pair in the human world?"

Laurier asked on the way.

That?

That, meaning the matter of the uncle in the inn?

"Aa, that's right."

I answer.

However, a pair. (TN: A mating pair)

Laurier lived in the wild huh.

"I also want you to can't help but feel nervous that way!"

"It doesn't have to become like that. That is not my preference."

For me, an obedient, cute type is my preference.  
Although I like those elderly too, it's better with someone who fawns on me.  
As for the dominating ones, please excuse me.

"What, is that no good?"

Laurier becomes dejected.  
No way, cute.

".....you are you and that's enough."



“.....Is that so! It’s okay to be so!  
HAAHAHAHAHAHA!”

Expression brightening with a poof, Laurier recovers  
No way, noisy.

In the meantime, we arrived at the sports park.

Sharon turned her sight to me who came along with Laurier and gave a stare.  
But, well, let’s assume it’s approval as malice is not felt very much in those  
sight.

And, I wonder if it’s no good to think of the situation as nice?

“OK, then let’s begin today too.

Laurier. I do not mind that you look from the side,  
but this is after all a request from Sharon.

I get money doing it too.

Therefore, as I’m not looking after you, behave yourself.”

“Yea. I’m aware of that.”

“Ok. Then, let’s start Sharon.”

“Yes! Master!”

Sharon greets me energetically.

She shifted to disciple mode properly.

Afterwards, we conducted a mock battle as usual.

Was Sharon inspired by looking at my fight yesterday? She is full of enthusiasm.  
In no way do I want to think that its because she was angry at me sexually  
harassing Laurier this morning.

Laurier is obediently observing and learning.

Occasionally, ‘uh-huh’ and among other things, ‘I see’, will be uttered.

This fellow also has a feeling of being fairly muscle brained, so it likely to serve  
as a reference as she fights with her full power.

And during the latter half, we moved to practicing magical strengthening.

I shall be a little prudent for sexual harassment towards Sharon today.

Sharon is as usual, although she is bad when one speaks of it, it's when she is having a hard fight with magic strengthening.

"Hey, Haruto and Sharon. Can I get a minute?"

"What is it?"

"Haaa, Haaa..... W, What?"

Laurier speaks.

Since we have been moving all the time, I decided to respond to the talk previously while using it as a small break.

"Sharon have been attempting strengthening with magical power since a while ago right?"

"Well.....That's so."

What is it?

But my teaching methods are bad?

That's quite so.

I'm sorry, Sharon.

".....No matter what, I can't grasp the image master says....."

Sharon answers with a timid feel.

Although we've practice throughout, there isn't able to be any progress at all. I'm really sorry.

"Yea. I have an idea if imagining it isn't possible you know?"

Hou.

That is very interesting.

"R, Really!? W, What kind of idea? err.....Ms, Laurier."

Sharon asks.

Or rather, thinking properly, is this the first proper conversation between those 2?

For Sharon who is always lively and not bashful in front of strangers, she is hesitant.

I wonder if that's because it's a conversation about the part where training

isn't going smoothly?

Although I do not know what idea Laurier has, but I'm glad if she gets along well with this opportunity. In various ways.

"Just Laurier is fine. It seems like you are Haruto's woman too? Isn't it the same relationship as me?"

**My woman!**

What a sweet sound.

"Fuee!? Eee!? No, Nonono,. I, not yet, that sort of.....! Ah, it's a different meaning, not yet or such things!"

It's a manner of tremendous discomposure.

Not yet, huh, Not yet.

*Fuhihi.*

"!!...Ha, Haruto!... no! Master! The gross face is no good!"

She got angry.

Do I have such a gross face?

"HAHAHAHA! It's good, it's good!

Because my body became Haruto's property, I understand Haruto's preference. What to do about if he cannot be surrounded by 5 or 10 woman?"

10 people!?

UWaa, it's Shangri-la.

and, 1 day have not even passed since I met you.

Such a thing as understanding my preference, didn't you just talk about that married couple of the inn just now?

「~~~~ !」

Sharon's face became bright red.

"Th, That, Master is an ecchi, so that much isn't strange but.....1, 10 people such a thing like that, if it's so much, I can't work hard..."

She mumbles with a bright red face.

Although it's a level that cannot be caught, I heard it properly.

What do you mean by work hard?

I mean, Seriously!

Go for this, Mr.Haruto!

*Uha*, the tension is rising.

“Nn～... Mou! Now is not the time for such talk!

Laurier-chan! What is the idea!?”

Sharon seemed to have forcibly interrupted her thoughts.

That’s right, it’s not time for such talk now.

But it was a very significant talk.

And, did you change the way of addressing to -chan?

“HAHAHAHA! There is love for this guy!

Well, it’s good. The talk certainly deviated.

.....As for the idea.

If you cannot imagine the feeling of magic strengthening, what do you say about having a personal experience once?

Wow.

I think she said something that makes sense relatively.

However,

“Even if you say experience it, in the first place she has trouble imagining it, how can she experience it?”

Sharon nods with a [koku koku] at the side to my question.

“Fufun. Of course, I have a plan.”

Feeling proud all over her face, a smug expression is worn.

I feel irritated at being treated like a fool.

Sharon doesn’t have a narrow thinking of such looks,

and have an expression of expectation, of ‘How on earth!?’ on her face.

“I’ll send my magic in and strengthen Sharon’s physical ability!”

Ha—! I see.

Come to think of it, this fellow gave magic to the goblin which died and made it a monster.

It feels like a supporting magic.

“Eh? Eh? Can such a thing be don? Laurier-chan?”

“I can do it!”

Full of confidence.

“I didn’t think of that idea.

However, wait a second. Like that time with the goblin, won’t you just send magical power like a fool?”

“Do you think I’m stupid?

I understand such a thing.”

Ugh.

Laurier is a little angry.

“Ah, my bad. That was my fault. I didn’t have such an intention.”

I’ll apologize here obediently.

“Goblin? What’s the matter?”

Come to think of it, I had not spoken to Sharon yet.

“N. No, I’ll talk about it later.

Apart from that, the lesson on magical strengthening is the point now.

Well then, Laurier, can I ask that of you?

Sharon is OK too?”

I obtain the confirmation from the 2 person.

“Yea. Leave it to me!”

“Y, Yes! Please treat me well! Laurier-chan!”

In this way, the special training began.



## Chapter 18. Former hero - is scared

“Then, I will begin. Is it OK, Sharon?”

“Un! Please!”

The special training begins with 2 people, Laurier and Sharon.  
If this goes well, Sharon may be able to get the hang of magic strengthening.  
If it's so.....

Then, wouldn't my face be in danger?  
Huh? Isn't it better to do this more carefully?  
In addition, if I come to be avoided, my daily pleasure is.....  
.....o

Some indescribable uneasiness attacks my whole body.  
N, No, it's okay. Sharon won't do something like that.  
Yup. It should be fine.  
And after all, it can't be stopped at this late hour.  
While I was having a a worthless sense of crisis, Laurier begins.

She points her palm towards Sharon.  
Something that isn't seen or felt in particular comes out.  
I secretly try using search, but nothing is understood.  
I wonder what is this?

I know supporting magic, having received it myself.  
However, I was able to feel the flow of magic at that time.  
But now, I couldn't understand anything from Laurier's action.  
I'll ask Laurier later, let's watch for now.

“Ah! What...is this? Amazing. Something, amazing is coming into me.....!”

Sharon says an erotic thing from the words.  
It's regrettable.  
Because I was made to think about something strange a little while ago, my  
thoughts can't break away from erotic things.  
Calm down, Calm down, me.

“Okay. Then, move and see if it’s good.”

“Un!”

Sharon starts running as an experiment to Laurier’s prompting.

And she trips.

Ooh!?

Oi Oi, are you okay?

Did you go from the face?

I rushed up in a hurry, but Sharon got up first.

“A, Are you ok?”

“I’m all right! I didn’t understand the degree of power.

I will be careful next time.”

She seems to be okay.

For both power and defense, I feel that all her status has increased explosively.

What kind of supporting magic on earth is it?

It’s considerably amazing, isn’t it? This?

Sharon gets up and begins running again.

But, she fell after several steps again.

Ah—.

I understood it somehow.

Even with magic of the supporting system, she will not be able to grasp the extent without getting used to receiving it.

And because she cannot control the reinforcement state herself at any rate.

Standing up again, I advice Sharon who trips many times while trying to increase the distance she runs for.

“Sharon. You are too conscious of the matter of running.

You cannot forget this even while practicing the image of magic strengthening.

Strengthen more than usual, grasp the feeling of that magic.

“Ah! I see. I felt great and forgot to feel it. Sorry! I understand!”

It’s good to be straightforward.

Afterwards, it was doing stretches, trying jumps and waving a sword.



To ascertain the strengthen feeling, movements are confirmed one by one.  
When the effects of the supporting magic wears off, I have Laurier strengthen it again.

And it was repeated.

In the end.

Sharon seemed to have grasped the feeling admirably.

If she grip the knack once, It's just the matter of Sharon originally having talent.  
It has become possible to do the basic things immediately.

"I did it! I was able to do it! Thank you, Laurier!"

"FUHAHAHAHA! Good, Good!

It may be the relation between me and you!"

Somehow, female groups that becomes good friends goes KyaaKyaa. (TN: Chattering)

Ah, it's good that they became good friends.

Nevertheless, hmm.....

Laurier comes and she learns it in a day.....

I have the feeling that I had better return half of the request fee I've received so far.....

No, today's success is on top of my training so far!

Surely, it must be so.

And.

It's already passed the time we usually end, and although it overran into lunch time, lastly for Sharon's earnest request, I will do the usual.

Yes~

Am I seriously going to do it?

Although I'm super scared.....?

"Master! Thank you! I request as usual!"

You don't need to emphasize and say it there.

Eei.

It can't be helped. I am a man too!

If you say as usual, do not think I'll always do it as usual!

“Then, shall I go?”

“Come and take it.”

Sharon drops her waist firmly. She performs magic strengthening. No matter how you look at it, it's not smooth around that area yet. And, **DAN!** she kicks the ground. She approaches with an incomparable speed up till now.

However, I easily avoid it still at this extent.....no soon I think that, she kicks the ground even stronger in front of my eyes and disappears sideways. It's faster than when she was coming directly! She didn't use her max speed on purpose for a feint, and charged after I relaxed my strengthening. The feint by the tempo of this speed, for Sharon and me too, it was done well. She has really absorbed it well!

Momentarily, there is a thirst for blood from the side. Sharon's fist is approaching.

**“Guowaa!?”**

It was instant, but I evaded it. Ah, dangerous.....! I felt a thirst for blood, a thirst for blood!

“Kuu”

Sharon exhales from having her feint done with all her might evade. However, she starts her pursuit with an unchanging momentum.

With a progress above my expectation, I became serious too. I cannot help becoming it. I can no longer touch Sharon's bottom doing it half-heartedly. Feint and the likes and from that speed's point of view, scheming to the best of her ability, Sharon's fist tries to sock me. This fellow is serious.

However, I'm serious too. While rolling and avoiding those attacks, I touch Sharon's bottom, thighs and chest with reckless abandon.

Today, I have been doing nothing but touching girl's chest and bottom from the morning.

What a situation, don't you agree?

Paradise.

-----

10 minutes later.

"Haa! Haa! Haa! Kuu, it's no good!"

Sharon who was more tired than usual collapses in frustration.

Exhausting her magic, she ran around for nearly one hour.

If you look at only the results, it didn't change from the usual

However, I had to avoid it fairly seriously.

It can be said that there was amazing improvement.

"Sharon, it was regrettable. But, it was a great fight!

If you accumulate more strengthening training, you may actually defeat Haruto!"

It's true.

Seriously scary.

"Haaa.....Haa.....

But, Master still has magic, it's still a long way to go."

"Hmm. That's so. As expected of Haruto! I am proud to be your property too! HAAHAHAHAHA!"

Please stop saying various things and harsh words in a loud voice already. Say you are my property or something like that on the bed.

"That's right Haruto. This fellow just now, do it with me too!"

"Nonono! You, don't have an arm!?"

Not yet, Not yet!"

"Muu...."

Laurier puffs her cheek adorably with a [*Puku*-], but right on the heels of yesterday, it's today.

I'm really tired.  
Let's take a rest this afternoon.  
Let's do that.

## Chapter 19. Former hero - hits on a good idea

A week has passed.

Sharon has gotten the hang of magic strengthening, and is devoted to mastering it everyday.

Presently, she can move up to 10 minutes with her full power.

From here on, she has to work hard to increase the aggregate amount of magical power, and saving magical power on the unused portion so that she can cope with unexpected incidents, there are many things to do.

Among those things to do, the strengthening of speed is the main focus. Being able to move fast allows you to avoid the attack of your opponent, attack faster than your opponent and increases the number of moves you can make. After this, there is also the advantage of reducing moving time when we are on a trip.

And above all, being able to attack and hit me has become the number one target.

Do you want to hit me so much?

No, I understand.

It isn't particularly grudges and hard feelings, that is only a major target set for Sharon.

However, I'm a former hero too.

I do not intend to stop my sexual harassment on Sharon so easily.

I intend to avoid with my best efforts in the future.

Being a former hero is not related at all.

I teach chant less magic to Laurier.

Even if I say that, there's no way to express it – the magic that you usually use, imagining that it's invoked without saying it.

That fellow, although she should be able to have the same knack for other magic because magic strengthening is mastered, but she is after all a person of the different world. She has a hard time casting away the common sense that

magic is something to be chanted.

As advice for the time being, I told her to shorten the chant little by little. The element of surprise for not chanting is good, and although it was a little unpopular, but because I'm saying it as a step for that purpose, I wanted her to follow it.

It isn't something that can be done suddenly.

Because even if I practiced desperately, I only reached the point of being able to use it for some of them.

Come to think of it, I tried asking her about the aforementioned magic strengthening transfer to another person.

"I don't understand!"

A very pleasant answer came back.

I understood that it was useless to ask Laurier.

— — — —

Now, I'm practicing a certain magic.  
I'm doing image visualization for that purpose, but.....

It's hot.

It's a different world but summer is hot.

I, for some reason, even if I can produce water from magic, ice doesn't appear?

Even if I manipulate the air, only lukewarm wind is raised and the effect is lacking.

Although it's definitely better than not doing it,  
it's bothersome to operate magical power continuously.

Sweat is forming on my skin, and I could feel the disgusting feeling of my clothes sticking to me.

*Haaaaa.*

It's hot.

I want air-conditioning.

".....That's won't do. I can't concentrate from the heat—"

I drop onto the bed.

Currently, I'm alone in the room.

Sharon and Laurier, the 2 of them have gone out for the work of repairs on a building.

Work, according to my instructions. Although Laurier feels that it's troublesome, but it was hands down victory after I allow her to buy and eat sweets with the money earned,

Using up her allowance given by the next day, and only with the 3 meals a day I provide, she cannot possibly be satisfied, i guess.

Well, I took advantage of this because I can practice magic alone.

However, it's hot.

.....o

Summer • Hot • Girls • what would you do?

That's it, let's go to the sea!

I hit on a good idea.

-----

"I intend to go to the sea."

During that night, I declared to the 2 of them in the dining room of the inn.

"The sea?"

2 people raises a voice of doubt.

"Yes, the sea.

Well, hasn't it been really hot recently?

My concentration doesn't last long too.

Therefore, I intend to go to the sea."

"It's hot, and why the sea?

"It's because it's the sea when you speak of summer."

"???"

Sharon and Laurier both doesn't understand the meaning, and tilt their head

slightly in puzzlement.

Although my explanation is bad too.

“It isn’t understood well, but I do not mind it.  
If Haruto says he’s going, I will just follow too of course.”

Laurier, well, seems like she will be coming together.  
Giving a sidelong glance at us who finished eating our dinner, she answered while munching on the omelet rice that was ordered additionally.

By the way, Laurier’s right arm has already recovered to it’s original form.  
Although I saw the moment it recovered, somehow the wound is glowing with a [Shuwa] and gradually it becomes the shape of her arm, reconstructed it.  
I saw a truly interesting thing.  
The mystery of life in the different world.

“Sea huh....I have never seen it before, should I go too?”

Sharon is subtly worried.  
If you do not come, most of the pleasure is lost, you know.  
Ms.Etna refused because she is working.  
Somehow, I cannot get acquainted with her easily . Damn.

“.....In fact today, I went to the guild, and the map and request have been confirmed,  
but apparently the place 2 days west of here is a port and there seems to be a beach that passes through the shallow waters along the way.  
In addition, I undertook a request as the guards of a merchant from there to a village in the place a little north.

“You are sufficiently prepared.”

“Somehow, Haruto’s face is similar to the face during training.”

W, What?  
Though I thought I have a poker face, is it reflected on my face that much?

“E, Err. so, well.  
As the number of people requested is 2, if Sharon doesn’t want to go after all, we will work with 2 person, me and Laurier.  
If Sharon comes too, Laurier only needs to come along.



How about it?"

"Sharon! We must definitely go together!"

Oops, backing from Laurier huh.

This fellow, she just doesn't want to work.

"Eh? U, Uun. That's right.

The sea is interesting to me too, let's go together."

Alright! It has been decided that Sharon will come too.

"I got it. The request is from the day after tomorrow.

Tomorrow, Sharon and I will undertake and apply for Laurier to follow along, and ask for the preparation for 2 people with the other party.

As we will stay 1 night at the actual place, we will request for about 6 days 5 nights."

I confirm various matters and we are dismissed after that.

Even if I say dismissed, we are next door neighbors, and Laurier is in the same room.

By the way, I left the preparation for the trip to the 2 deliberately.

Why?

Two people who do not understand what to do going to the sea, but prepares to go to the sea.

Then, naturally a situation will occur.

It's really a worthless plan.

However, I believe there are merits to it.

*Fuu.*

*Fufufu.*

It's the first time I'm looking forward to enjoying a plan like this.

## Chapter 20. Former hero - fired up at sea

It's the sea!

The 3 of us came to the sea!

From Torres, it's 2 days from here to the north village.

I had no problem with the escorting of the merchant.

Although we met with demons several times on the way, but in front of Sharon who had picked up magic strengthening, they were scattered without any means of succeeding.

I didn't get to do anything and was free.

And then, on the 2nd night. We arrived at the village and stayed overnight. For the free period today for 1 day, we came to the sea as intended.

"Waa! This is the sea huh!

It's great! And besides, it's refreshing somehow!"

Sharon is in high spirit being at the sea for the first time.

"Hmm. It's the first time I'm seeing it too, but it's a rather spectacular scene."

Laurier seemed to have liked it too.

Come to think of it, the last time since I dropped by the sea too, was during the 5th year of elementary school for coastal studies.

The sea breeze is comfortable.

"So, what are we going to do at the sea? Training?"

Is Sharon a trainee monk or something?

Why do you want to train so much?

"That's not it. There's only 1 thing to do when you come to the sea in summer.

And that is....."

I declared loudly.

"Sea bathing!"

“Sea bathing?”

“That is, the thing said about swimming in the sea?”

“That’s it!”

The two of them did not seem to understand very well, but I decided to quickly put it into action.

“Okay, let’s go swim!”

In a flash, I took off my clothes on the spot.

“**Ha, Haaa!? Eh!?** Ha, Haruto, what are you doing suddenly!??”

I continue taking off my clothes although Sharon exclaimed in protest. It became one-piece underwear in no time.

Laurier was not fazed.

“W, Wait a little Haruto! S, Suddenly taking off your clothes in front of our eyes!”

“What are you talking about? Since I’m going to swim, isn’t it natural to take off my clothes?

It’s fine particularly even if I’m completely naked, you know? Because I’m going to swim.”

I pointlessly emphasize the matter of ‘taking off clothes because I’m going to swim’.

“Eh? Eeh!? B, But I didn’t think that I’ll be swimming, and I didn’t bring clothes for swimming.....!”

It would be so. Because I didn’t say it.

“*Fuu.....*

Really, didn’t I leave the preparation to the 2 of you?

There is no reason to come to the sea if we don’t swim, isn’t it?”

I try my best to create a atmosphere of being troubled and disappointed.

“Eeee～!?...I, If you say such words...”

“Well, are you happy? To swim in the sea? Things such as the necessity to purposely change clothes? There isn’t you know?”

“Eeh? N, No, such a thing, that is, is that.....so.....?”

While Sharon is confused, I keep attacking relentlessly.

“Look, there isn’t other people around here too, you do have to mind the public eye?”

“No, but Haruto’s eyes are the number one problem.....”

Fuu. That’s right.

She is stubborn indeed.

In conformity with democracy here, we will decide by the majority rule.

“Hey, Laurier? Clothing are not needed for swimming in the sea right?”

If it’s Laurier, she will certainly take it off!

“Hmm. Well. that’s so.

If the only man seeing it is Haruto, I do not have a problem!”

Saying so, Laurier begins taking her clothes off.

Ooo! I did it!

Laurier undresses and her white skin is revealed.

Surprisingly or should I say naturally? Somehow Laurier was not wearing a bra-like thing.

With her upper body completely naked, and just the slight swelling of her chest can be seen, but before that a cosy pink emphasis is.....



And furthermore from there, her skirt is taken off and her lovely white underwear becomes exposed.

Extending from that underwear are the curves of a slightly fleshy thighs, and I gradually feel dizzy with sweat clinging on to me due to the summer heat ....For me now, there is a raging passion!

“Wait a minute Laurier-chan!? E, even if you take it off, your c, chest! Hide your chest!”

Sharon’s face turns bright red.

“What are you saying, Sharon.  
Since it’s Haruto, I can be naked?”

“B, BB, Boys and Girls are d, different!”

“I am alright taking off the bottom too, but Haruto is also wearing it, so this will be fine!”

Th, That’s right.

Now, if I pull down my bottom to swim too, I may have do a left turn. (TN: to hide something) “a.....~~!”

Sharon gave a voiceless cry.  
And, doesn’t stop covering Laurier.

“Well, if Sharon insists, it can’t be helped.  
Look, Haruto. Let’s go swimming with the 2 of us? ”

Saying so, she went into the sea with a splash.  
Although it’s fine if you don’t swim, we’re going to enjoy ourselves and you are alone in solitude.  
Saying so is a way to fan the feeling of uneasiness in human.  
Although it’s doubtful whether the actual person is aware of it.

“Ah~, well, there’s no choice if you dislike it.”

I get on it too.

Well, being the Japanese that I am, I have confidence to learn of the aforementioned if it’s this situation,  
but what about Sharon who is a person from the different world?

“I.....I, I also.....swim.....”

It’s here!  
It’s here!!

My excitement doesn’t stop.

Sharon begins to undress with a face almost as red as her hair.  
Removing her breastplate and shoulder pad, it became an appearance similar to an obscene shirt. (TN: [Sample](#))  
She glance towards my direction while taking of her clothes.

I'm confirmed to be staring fixedly at her.

*Haa*, she breath a sigh of resignation and proceed to expose her clothes swiftly.

Normally, performing the guild's request energetically with the color of a healthy tan on her face and arms,  
the portions of untanned and comparatively whiter skin that are hidden ordinarily by clothes appears seductively.

Hidden by clothes and breastplate, a long thin cloth is wounded around her chest, pressing down slightly on her swelling chest, and I could feel it's softness.

From there, taking off her skirt, a modest underwear is exposed.

Sharon who is usually full of energy and sometimes mannish, with the difference of her figure standing and wearing only an underwear, I already couldn't take my eyes off her.

Sharon is completely down to her only her underwear already Although her body is hidden from my sight with her hands, that gesture is also lovely. It's indescribable.

"Ha, Haruto..... That, looking for such a long time is too much....."

*Haa.*





Coming to this world, I have never done such a detailed observation before.

I want to push her down just like this.

Slowly, I draw close.

“Ha, Ha, Ha, Haruto.....? W, Wh, What are you creeping up for?

Sharon becomes frightened.

But, already, is it okay even if I go!?

Already, I cannot endure it!

“Oi, Haruto. although you are getting excited selfishly,  
it won’t do to leave me alone.”

Just on the verge of becoming berserk, I was called out by Laurier from behind.

“Haa! The first time with 3 people!?”

“Eh!?”

Sharon express a look of shock at my words that leaked out instinctively.

“That’s not it, you fool.

Because I came to swim today, it’s swimming.



Look, Sharon has undressed to swim too.”

“That’s right! Leave Haruto who only thinks about ecchi stuff, let’s play! Laurier-chan!”

And like this, the 2 of them entered the sea for the first time, and started being noisy.

Re, regrettable.

I’m being isolated, what to do?

“O, O—i, I’m coming to join—”

Because that guy is too healthy, I head towards the former 2 while slouching.

“Be—, da. (TN: Sticking out tongue, [sample](#))

Ecchi Haruto should just swim alone all the time— !”

Sharon sticks out her tongue and does a cute thing.

“HAHAHA!

Well, don’t say that, Sharon.

That fellow is a man too! Although the one that is not excited to see my figure in underwear, deserves to die 10000 times!

.....Ah, no, although that fellow likes to fiddle around with sleeping girls.”

“Eh!? Laurier-chan, have you always been doing such a thing?!”

“Aa, the other day, while I was pretending to sleep.....”

**St—op—it—pl—ease—!**

And, did you pretend to sleep!

I’m surprised!

Because I’m at fault, please don’t establish a strange fetish!

.....and as for us, we got along well again as one with such feelings. ....I think. In no way is it the case, that only Sharon and Laurier whose relationship deepen.

Such a day in summer.

## Chapter 21. Former hero receives a request from the guild

“UWAAAAAAAAaaaaa——!!”

Safely, we returned to Torres from the sea next morning.  
Presently, I am shouting in my room.

I didn't particularly lose my mind.  
It's an experiment.

Laurier is outside of the entrance to the room, listening attentively there.

“.....Hmm. I couldn't hear it at all.”

Laurier says.  
Okay, the experiment is a success.

In other words, it means that my new magic has been completed.

“Haruto, what purpose on earth does this magic have?  
It's similar to my shield of air, but it doesn't seem to be usable for defense?”

“It isn't a magic used in a battle.  
This prevents the surrounding from hearing the voices in the interior, it's soundproofing magic.”

I answer.  
That's right, this is soundproofing magic.  
It's what this fellow was practicing before going to the sea.

Going to the sea, I was not only excited with the figures of Sharon and Laurier in their underwear.  
I had practiced properly in the refreshing sea.

“Soundproofing..... When do you use it?”  
“*Fuu*. Will I make such a decision?  
It'll be tonight, tonight.”

“Tonight?”

“That’s right. Tonight, I’ll violate you!”

I declare.

That’s right, the magic was devised for this purpose.

For mankind, the realization of a technique for something truly necessary is fast.

“Hou! Every morning and night, because you completely didn’t do anything while touching my body with reckless abandon,

I had thought whether you were being faithful to Sharon.

I see, that’s right. Or was it because you were ashamed of the voices that could be heard during the love affair?

HAHAHAHA!”

Somehow, I’m ashamed when it’s said so openly.

Even so, rather than being embarrassed when it’s heard, still I want to avoid being hit when exposed.

Well, it’s something similar huh.

“And, what is the name of this magic?”

The name of the magic huh.

That’s right, what should I call it?

Written as the space of love, Love ▪ Field.

.....o

Nono, wait wait.

The expectation of tonight is too high, and my thinking has become strange.

“Well, that’s right.

I’ll do it with space of silence.”

Thus, the magic I can use increased by one.

Tonight, I’ll carve a page of hot passionate youth!

Later, after having undergone training with Sharon as usual in the morning, it was when I was heading to the guild to look for work.

“Haruto-kun. Sharon-chan. Laurier-chan. Good day.”

Ms.Etna addressed us.  
Each of us returned a greeting.

For Ms.Etna, the distance does not shorten at all above a certain level.

*Haa.*

Perhaps I have not been considered as a partner.  
*Haa.*

“I’ve been waiting for Haruto-kun’s return.”

Eh? Seriously?  
You wanted to meet me that much?  
Yes, it’s like that.

“Actually, a request directly addressed to Haruto-kun came from the Imperial Capital’s guild.”

It isn’t such a thing at all.

“From the Imperial Capital’s guild, to me?”  
“Yes. Although I wasn’t informed of the contents, that matter will be directly told by our guild master.”

I wonder what is it?  
I certainly do not have anything such as acquaintance in the Imperial Capital.

It can’t be that, it’s indeed Andalugia here, and my matter was learn about from somewhere?

If its so, the situation isn’t that good.

It would still be fine if I’m used for politics, but in the worst case, it isn’t something I can stand if I’m forcibly repatriated back to earth again.

Of course, I intend to come again even if I’m sent back.

It’s necessary to be cautious.  
Although it should be done, there is a possibility that it’s different too.  
I think I’ll hear the story.

“I see. Is it alright even if it’s now?”

“Yes, I will go and verify, please wait a moment.”

Saying so, Ms.Etna walks into the interior.

“I wonder what on earth is it?”

“A matter from the Imperial Capital’s guild, is it a request from someone prominent? Haruto is amazing, isn’t he!”

Sharon offers a voice of honest admiration.

That’s so. If you do not think deeply, I’m just an excellent adventurer.  
It can’t be said that I didn’t catch the eye of some higher up.

“Anything is fine for me.

However, if we are going, there is said to be delicious cuisine in the Imperial Capital.

It will be enjoyable then.”

This fellow.....

This fellow will probably buy high class cuisine.

Since we can’t feed her something expensive.

Oh well, fine.

This fellow tonight, I’ll make her have her fill eating something different.

‘Mou, I can hold anymore above this～’, I’ll make her say that.

*Fuhihi.*

“Haruto.....”

Haa!

Sharon sends a glance like she is looking at garbage.

Gradually my discretion comes to disappears.

It seem to have become a habit.

“Sorry to have kept you waiting. ....? Wh, What are you doing?”

With Sharon who have seen garbage, that line of sight is directed at me flinching.

And across, Laurier is seen floating an expression of supreme bliss imagining high class cuisine, and Ms.Etna draws away.

“N, No. It’s nothing.

Beside that, how was it?”

“Ah, yes. It seems to be alright after this,  
What would Ms.Sharon and Laurier-chan do?  
You don”t seem to mind even if they go together?”

Saying that, she looked at the 2 of them.  
As either way is good for me, it’s up to the two.

“If you don’t mind, I want to hear it together!”

“Hmm. Then shall I go too? I’m free alone.”

It seems like they want to come along.

“I understand. Then, this way.”

Led by Ms.Etna, we are guided to a room in the depths of the Guild on the second floor.

It’s the first time I’m entering the second floor.

It’s really ordinary in the room, and only decorated with flowers, all there is is a desk and a sofa.

Or rather is this the reception office, or the interview room?

And, there is a middle age elderly there.  
He is probably the guild master.

“Master. Amagi • Haruto-Ku...Mr. is here.  
And, the people who moves together with him, Ms.Sharon and Laurier....Ms.

Ms.Etna introduces me to him.

“You are Amagi • Haruto-dono right.  
I’ve heard the rumor. Every one of them is excellent.”

“I am Amagi • Haruto. Nice to meet you.  
Doing the things within my ability, it’s a happy thing if it’s considered excellent.”

I gave my greetings while keeping things on a polite term.

Sharon is surprised on the side.  
What?  
Did you think I’m just a pervert with no courtesy to elderly?

“I am Laurier • Von • Steinhart!

Currently I am Haruto's property!"

Laurier gives her greetings too.

That's not a greeting! What kind of things are you saying.

"I, I am called Sharon! M, My best regards!"

Sharon continues too.

"Hohho. Really lovely girls.

Nice to meet you.

I am the Guild master of Torres, called Kruez.

Well, first of all, take a seat."

We sit on the sofa under Mr.Kruez Noji's encouragement.

"So, I've heard that a request from the Imperial Capital is addressed to me?"

"Yes. Although that's that, but I'd like to hear about something first.

The other day, when hero Leon came to this town, a miss from the demon race was said to propose a duel, is that her?"

It's definitely Laurier.

"Yes. That's so, but what is it?"

"Hmm."

What will it be?

It isn't related to me, I wonder what is the relation of the talk to the demon race?

Hand over Laurier, if it's such words.....

I wonder if my face looks a little harsh? I sense that Kruez proceeds with the talk in a hurry.

"Ah~, wait wait. I'm not say something particularly suspicious.

I just heard of it now."

"No. And, the request?"

Changing the topic, I ask once more.

"Yes. In fact, a request of coaching has come for Haruto-dono directly from the Imperial Capital."

“Coaching?”

Of what?

“I am told the other day, when hero Leon was not able to anything about a demon race, Haruto-dono splendidly turned the tables.”

“Yea! The hero was disappointing.”

“Do not say such a thing.”

“Nuu.”

“.....Ahem.

Well, so for the reason,  
the thing is hero Leon now is training hard in the imperial capital, and he wants Haruto-dono to come to the Imperial Capital as a coach.”

Eh, eeh?

It’s the matter of me training the hero in the Imperial Capital?

“WA! Haruto is amazing!

He became the master of Hero-sama!”

“Hmnnnnnn, I see.

Such talk is natural for someone with true strength!”

Uh, those 2 people together, I wonder if they are not saying the decision they want to see?



## Chapter 22. Former hero - exults his desire

The Imperial Capital huh.

I intend to head there soon.

However, the request this time.

I am invited as the coach of the hero. I wonder what's that about.

After defeating the demon king in Andalugia, I was almost made a tool of the fractional strife because of nobles from the royal family.

I wasn't interested and didn't think of doing anything, but well, it became inconvenient one way or another.

If I stay that way, even when given regards by the side being used, I was neglected by the opposition side and it may develop into a situation of assassination.

In the end, no matter who I follow, I couldn't be used and was sent back to earth.

I feel offended.

All told, I do not want to approach people of the royalty and nobles as much as possible.

Even if it's Torres, although there is a residential area for noble in the west, I only physically approached it when watching the festival with Sharon.

However, there is a but.

In this land where I cannot possibly be known to be a hero, to be invited as the hero's coach is sweet.

After hearing Mr.Kruez Noji, it can be said that the reward and reception are exceptional.

And above all, the thing about being invited to the royal palace in the Imperial Capital.....

It means that it may be possible to approach a maid.

Moreover, working in the royal palace!

It's maid of the highest grade.

All the way in Andalusia, I was a hero.  
I didn't tell them to please call me master. (TN: Goshujinsama)  
I was at an innocent age.

So, now, I want to be called master!

I decided to accept the request.

The Imperial Capital of Millis kingdom, Militia, is 2 days journey from Torres.  
If I accepts the request, seems like they want me to leave tomorrow.

Tomorrow huh.  
These words are really sudden.

But undertaking that decision, making preparation for the journey is indispensable.

We left the guild and started making preparations for the trip to Imperial Capital.

"Hey, Haruto. Going to Imperial Capital, is it good if I come along too?"

Sharon asks on the way.  
She is somewhat hesitant.  
It's a feeling when there's no confidence.

Well certainly, but there is no reason for Sharon to come along for the request.

That is bothering her.  
I already do not want to part with Sharon.  
But, I have not gotten her hand still.

"If Sharon doesn't come together, I'll decline it even now.  
Please come together with me."

[Kiri], I say with a face that you can almost hear the sound of. (TN: Serious face or \*shine) "I Y, Yes....."

Sharon's face turns bright red in an instant to my words.  
She was charmed completely.

"That's so. I accepts Sharon's matters too.  
As Haruto's woman, moving together is a matter of course."

“L, Laurier-chan! You shouldn’t say such things on the road!”

Sharon panics at Laurier’s words.

My woman, she doesn’t deny that point.

Fu, Fufufu.

My grinning doesn’t stop.

“Now, don’t say so. Because it seems like I will finally be rape tonight too, I’m also looking forward to it.”

Ah.

Are you an idiot.

Saying such a thing.

**“R, R, R, Rape!?”**

[Glare], I was glared at.

UWaaa, super scary.

No, however, to aim for a harem, I cannot back off here.

In addition, with the sense of values in the different world, in terms of my feeling up till now, I do not think Sharon will leave anymore even if that was said.

“At any rate, to be saying rape, Sharon and Laurier are my property! Therefore, I will hug them of course!”

I declared.

Declaration of my property.

Just in case, I confirm that there isn’t anyone around.

*Uuha—*. My heart is pounding terribly.

“Yea yea.”

Laurier naturally nods.

I am not worried about this fellow from the start.

But the problem is Sharon.....

I am dyed bright red and begins to worry that I may collapse from high blood pressure.

“Ms, Ms.Sharon?”

“Y, Yes!?”

[Bikun], and Sharon reacts. (TN: Flinching hard from shock)  
It's a little interesting.

“Are you okay?”

“U, Un!? I, I'm alright! All right!  
I, I, because I have to return first!!”

Saying so, Sharon returns to the inn at a blistering speed.  
She an adorable fellow.

“What happened to Sharon?  
She resembles a troll in heat.”

“Do you have to say that?”

“?”

Laurier touches on a subject she doesn't understand well.

As a result, it became something like a troll in heat.  
I have to increase her knowledge sufficiently somehow.

After that, the day was passed with just me and Laurier shopping for the preparations.  
And Sharon, although I met her in the hallway while returning to the inn, she became like a troll in heat instantly and ran away.

Surely not, will it be that she won't come along tomorrow?

N, Nono. It's alright, alright.  
While feeling an indescribable anxiety, it's night time.

The night finally arrived!

To my youth, a new page, will be carved now!

Laurier and me, we are sitting on the bed side by side.

Erm.., fi, first of all from holding hands, and k, kissing or such.....

And, just as I was about to translate it into action, there is a knock on the door

of the room.

Mou! Who!?

But I'm enjoying myself now!?

Sharon dressed in her pajamas came.

I understood because it wasn't other people who came.

"Errr, Sharon? W, What's wrong?"

As I was on the verge of doing it, my heartbeat is intense.

My voice sounded somewhat excited too. I'm embarrassed.

However, I wonder what is it?

You do not allow the violation, and even want to take back Laurier tonight?

Yes, that is likely.

If such a thing is done, I'll cry.

"....."

".....e, eer? Ms.Sharon?"

The silence is frightening.

However, for coming to pick up Laurier, the amosphere seems different.

".....Me....."

"Me?"

"Me too! ...That.....together....."

Eh?

Me too, together?

Together, for what?

What?

.....o

"Ha, Haruto?"

To the unthinkable development, my body became stiff.

"Oh, did Sharon come too?

That's good. Come in, come in. Let's enjoy with the 3 of us!

Since it's my first time, I'm looking forward to it!"

"M, Me too, it's my first time.....!"

Oou.

It's the first time for the 3 person.

And the first time with 3 person.

Are you serious?

"Ah, well, please then."

I invited Sharon into the room.

".....sorry for disturbing." (TN: A usual phrase for entering someone's place) I sat on the bed with 2 person sitting on both side of me.

Because it's a single bed, it became terribly crowded.

As Laurier has a small build, I wonder if it can be managed somehow?

I held the hands of the 2 person gently.

Even though I have touched other places thoroughly up till now, it's strangely embarrassing.

The hands of those 2 are soft, and mysteriously I became happy just holding them.

And then, I hold them in my arms to embrace them, and we kiss.

"Nn....."

Voices leak out from us.

But because it was the first experience for everyone, so it was just kissing with our lips touching.

However, that alone, just saying that the lips of the girls and my lips touched, I could feel the depths of my body becoming hot.

I will never get enough no matter how long it's done, while driven by a feeling which says that, it's not possible to end with this.

I place my hands on the clothing of those 2.

## Chapter 23. Former hero - departs on a journey

*U.....U~n.....*

It's suffocating.

Similar to falling into a deep, deep bottomless swamp, stifling like this.....

*Haa!*

It's the morning.

While suffocating in oppression, I woke up in languor, When I moved my eyes, Sharon was snuggled up to me and sleeping on my right while entwined with my leg

Laurier, with the feeling of almost climbing onto me, is curled onto me from below my stomach.

Is this fellow the cause of my suffocation?

However, for 3 person to sleep on a narrow bed, it becomes like this huh.

Because everyone is sleeping nude, despite being the morning, sweat is already thinly spread on our skin in this hot room.

Although my skin is in contact with sweaty skin, those girls have lovely skin, and moreover last night, I touched to my heart's content and enjoyed myself, and I was able to feel comforted when I think of the girls who only likes me.

Thinking back on last night's event, affection suddenly springs out and the feeling became erotic.

Gently, I stroke the bottom of those 2 who are still asleep.

Probably because of the sweat, there was a feeling similar to being stuck to it when flopping down, and as expected, the 2 of them woke up when I was enjoying the pleasant elasticity.

"Nn.....Ah..., G, Good morning Haruto..."

"Good morning, Sharon. Is the condition of your body all right?"

"e.....? Ah, Un..... Somehow, although there is still a sense of discomfort

similar to being entered.....”

Waking up to my face before her eyes, and noticing the situation of her bottom being caressed, Sharon blushes and gave her morning greeting while feeling embarrassed.

And whether is it to hide her embarrassed face, she clings to me tightly.

Such a gesture caused my chest to tighten for a moment.

Is there a guy who won't in this world?

No, there isn't.

“Haruto. You, while making it so intense last night, and even touching in the morning, are a fellow who doesn't get tired.”

“I don't have confidence not not getting tired.”

Laurier clings onto my abdomen, and asks with upturned eyes.  
I just convey my thoughts as it is, and take my fingers touching her bottom to the middle.

“Fuua.....!? Nnnn.....”

Laurier utters a cry and stirs.

It's comfortable. Now, everything in this space is comfortable.

And, because of the morning, particular for another reason again, I was full of energy.

2 of them becomes aware of the existence.

Sharon clings to me more strongly while blushing even more.

Laurier goes 'yare yare', and is somewhat delighted while having such an expression. (TN: Yare yare is for disappointment) Looking at 2 such person, there was no reason I could endure it.

———

“Uu~.....” there is still a sense of discomfort~”

Returning to her room once, Sharon changed to her usual clothes and returned with her luggage gathered.

Because I had 2 partners, I think the spearhead have been dispersed? I wasn't



very worried at all.

Being the first time, I may have acted a little rashly.

“Are you okay?

We can delay the departure if you like?”

I became concerned when I hear it.

“Eh? No! I’m alright. Because there is no difficulty with movement!

However, it’s because somehow I just recalled the event of last night!”

Sharon was shaking and waving her hands.

Aah, cute.

I want to hug her close.

However, I will become self-indulgent when my integrity is gone, so let’s switch topics.

“Fua～. I am still sleepy～. Isn’t it fine tomorrow either～”

There is an extremity of self-indulgence.

Laurier puts her head on my thighs while I’m sitting down, pressing her face while rolling about.

Because it’s very pleasant, could you stop it now?

“Aa! Lap pillow! Laurier-chan, unfair! I also want to do it!”

“It’s my pillow now～”

Hey hey, my determination to try and switch the topic at great pain is probably making a sound and collapsing.

“Eei! Although this is pleasant, like that is for at night!

Have some discretion.”

I peeled Laurier off me with a [*peii*], and said a good thing cooly.

Isn’t it cool?

“Haruto.....”

“For you to say such a thing.....”

Huh?

Both of them, why do they have such a face?

“Ahem.

A, Anyway, let’s say farewell to this inn today.

Let’s give our greetings to uncle and auntie and go to the guild.”

“Yes!”

“Haa～……”

What a typical answer for each subject huh.

Afterwards, vacating the inn we are indebted to, we left for the guild after giving our greetings.

I greeted Ms.Etna too, who distance I never did manage to shorten.

“Yes. Although separating is regrettable, I’ll look forward to the activities of the 3 of you.

However, because Imperial Capital is not so far either, let’s meet again.”

Saying those words, she cried a little.

Sharon cried too.

“Yes! Because we will certainly come to meet again, please do not make a boyfriend until then.”

To those words of mine, Ms.Etna was drawn.

And I was glared at by Sharon and Laurier.

I made an incorrect choice.

Scary.

“Then, Haruto-dono. Please go to the royal palace with this.”

Grandpa Kruez who was together passed me a letter.

What is it, I wonder?

“Although even if the guild issued card can be used as identification, just in case, I will guaranteed it with my name nevertheless.

I think it will be easier story to pass through the royal palace like this.”

I see.

Although the request was from the other party, perhaps it wasn’t made public,

and I was introduced from here. I wonder if it was a similar state?

Well, anything around there is fine huh.

“Well then, I’m off.

I’m indebted to you,”

“Thank you for your kindness!”

“I’ve grown!”

“Yes, please do your best.”

We finish parting from Ms.Etna, and left the guild.

And, placing the baggage on the carriage that was rented, we departed from the town of Torres.

The first town that I visited during my 2nd time in a different world.  
The town where I met the important girls named Sharon and Laurier.

I’ll drop by again certainly.

Next is to lead more girls.

Lets take the harem along and return in triumph!

*Fuhihihi.*

“Haruto.....”

Sharon’s glance is cold.

“ .....

O, Okay, then, let’s go. To Imperial Capital!”

## Chapter 24. Former hero ▪ meeting

Millis Kingdon ▪ Imperial Capital, Militia

Approximately in the center of the kingdom, with highways leading out to all quarters, it's where everything in the country gathers.

Naturally, it's far larger than the town of Torres, and with the castle that the royal family lives in, mansions of the nobles and such lining up the street, it's said to be the best city within the kingdom with an ancient and honorable origin

There are headquarters of various related Guilds, chivalric orders, and there seems to be the headquarters of the Harmonia church which recognized the hero of the holy sword.

I never knew things such as the growth and history of the country.  
I heard that Sharon doesn't know in details either.  
Laruiet didn't have a reason to know.

3 binary stars of ignorance.

However, according to the story heard beforehand, there seems to be a royal library.

Although I am not interested in the history, I intend to check out this world.  
When doing that, I think I will know whether this world is Andalugia or a completely different world all together.

Well, whichever it is at this late hour, although it is no longer of much relevance to me, but I'd like to be thorough.

Ahhh, but, to look it up, reading and writing of the characters.....

Sharon and Laurier seem to be able to read and write to the extent where there is no problem in daily life.

As expected, should I study simple reading and writing too.....

But it's troublesome.....

"Haruto, what happened?"

When I was worrying alone, Sharon began talking.

Currently, we have arrived at the Imperial Capital on the rental carriage, and was undergoing the procedure at the place to return it at the company of the Imperial Capital.

“No, it’s just a little something.  
Because I could not read and write the characters, I was worried whether I should study.”

“Ah, that’s so, right. However, Haruto isn’t able to read and write, it was slightly unexpected.

I think it would be better to be able to do it.”

Sharon thinks that it is better to study too.

Actually for right now too, although I am just returning the carriage, I was brought to my knees because some kind of document-like thing appeared. I had Sharon file it instead.

Study huh.

“That’s right. Next time when it’s good, please teach me.”

“M, Me? To Haruto?”

“Ah, although it’s fine if you have no confidence.....”

“No! It’s okay! I will teach Haruto!”

Shaking her head with a hum, Sharon seems somewhat happy and says.

To teach me something may be something she is happy about.

I’m grateful.

Is it better to pay her a tutor fee?

No, I already don’t intend to get lesson fee from Sharon too, is it okay to have a give and take?

“I understand. Then, I’ll rely on you next time”

“Un!”

We exited the company after completing the return.

Laurier was outside in front of the cafeteria, looking sorely tempter to enter to eat while waiting.

I took a glance just now, but as expected of the shops facing the main street leading to the royal palace.  
It's a price in its own level.

"Do you want to eat?"

I try asking Laurier.  
Laurier's ears move with a flutter.

"I want to eat."

Although lunch time had passed, food for these 2 days were preserved food.  
And as I also want to have a delicious meal, I decided to enter the shop.

"Then, shall we go and eat?"

"Oh! As expected of Haruto!  
How reasonable!"

We had a late lunch.  
As expected, being expensive, wonderful dishes are served.

Even when Sharon and me had finished eating, Laurier is still eating.  
Although it's as usual.

"Hey, don't eat too much you know?"

Laurier nods while munching.  
This fellow, she absolutely do not understand.

Well, it's good.  
We do not have to worry about money from now on with the large amount of work.  
Saying from the other side, it isn't a case that I'll be rejected from something like an interview.....

Anyway, we who finished out meal, finally sets foot to the royal palace.

The royal palace is right in the middle of the Imperial Capital.  
In its peripheral, there is something like a moat encircling it, and a bridge is built across to the north, south, east and west.

The bridges continue to become the main street, and it's length runs across

the Imperial Capital.

Is the town of Torres modeled after it? Or is it a basic design to chop on towns.

“Waaa. It’s amazing, huh.

Although I had thought that it’s great when I came to Torres, the Imperial Capital is greater still.”

In the manner of the Imperial Capital city, Sharon has completely came to the capital.

Her spirit from before has been overwhelmed by the history and energy of the Imperial Capital.

Crossing the bridge, we pass through the castle gate.

There is a square there.

It should be the place to make an address.

Even here is opened to the general public too.

From here on, permission is needed to enter beyond.

In a place similar to a reception, I handed over the letter received from old man Kreuz.

Seeing the name of the sender, the person from the reception enters inside.

Come to think of it, who was it addressed to?

Although I’ll be guided to the place of that person after this, would it be good to have Sharon confirm it?

No, it would be too much of a strange worry.

After a long time, I was just a little conscious of the tingle to the atmosphere of the royal palace.

I’m guided by the person from the reception who came back soon, and entered the castle.

Now, finally.

I observed the surroundings while being guided by the person from the reception.

Sharon is jerky due to her nervousness.  
Laurier doesn't know fear and is advancing steadily.

Well, I forgot.  
I will say it before it's too late.

I activated silent space so that the person guiding us doesn't notice.

The 2 of them notices.

"I forgot to say.  
Because I will speak with the other party, it's fine for the 2 of you to not say anything.  
Greetings and talking with the other party, say only harmless things as much as possible."

Although magic was used, I spoke in a low voice for the mood.  
And the 2 of them too, replies 'I understand' in a whisper.

This soundproofing magic, it can't be used easily outside of its original purpose.

Inside the castle, it isn't different from Andalusia.  
As imagined by a Japanese, it's an image of a castle.

Such a thing is inconsequential.

I am looking for a maid.  
However, it isn't found.

Isn't the guest shown around the area? *Tsk*.

At the very least, I want to know the design of the maid uniform in the royal palace.

Well, if it's a realistic maid, fluffy clothes shouldn't be worn huh.

In a place after walking for a short while, we arrived in front of a big door.

Ah.

It's here.  
It's a maid.  
Moreover, she's cute.



A maid was standing next to the door.

Chestnut colored hair falling to her shoulders, quietly lowered eyes and standing upright.

Although her build wasn't to Laurier's extent, it's petite.  
Is it just about in between Sharon and Laurier?

As for the maid's uniform, it's similar to what Ms.Etna wore, but, although there are several places with ribbons, which has the emphasis of telling it's a maid at one glance.

"I have been waiting.  
This way, please."

The maid who took over guidance opened the door soundlessly and prompted our entry.

"Thanks."

We nodded lightly and entered the room.  
Once inside, the door closed soundlessly again.

It's certainly luxurious in the room.  
With beautiful furnishings and fresh flowers.

With our funds now, I could tell with a glance that it isn't possible to even buy one of the furniture.

There is a woman who is in splendid harmony with such a room.  
More precisely, at the back of that woman, although there are 2 people waiting, a butler and a maid, with the brilliance of that woman, it's natural that one is naturally captivated with the situation of this room.

"I have been waiting. Adventurers of Torres. Amagi • Haruto-sama."

The woman spoke, in a voice that went straight to the ears, with a feeling of warmth that makes the listener feel completely at ease.

"N, Nice to meet you.  
I am the adventurer called Amagi • Haruto.  
These 2 are Sharon and Laurier.  
They are my important comrades."

Although I was a little flurried, I gave my greetings.  
The 2 of them says nothing in particular and bow.

“I was impolite.  
I am Rithina. Rithina ▪ Militia ▪ Gracia  
In this kingdom, I am the 3rd princess.  
Thereafter, pleased to make your acquaintance.”

A princess.  
Is it a princess-sama after all?  
Although the atmosphere is different from the royal family I saw before, it's the same feeling when speaking of the dignity of standing at the helm of a country.

I understood it with a thump.  
Sharon is surprised with the matter of coming face-to-face with a princess in this way, and it's cute that she's frozen.  
Laurier remains unchanged as always, going something like 'hmmm'.  
The lack of 2 faces for this fellow, is again genuine, and charming now.

However, aside for that, a princess-sama huh.  
To train the hero of this country, it's an outrageous story.  
Though it might be natural that the royal family is related to this, I was still somewhat surprised.

“Now, Hero Leon should be coming here too.  
Till then, please feel free and take a seat to wait.”

That was said by the butler who was waiting behind, and we decided to sit down on the sofa and wait for Leon to come.

## Chapter 25. Former hero ▪ speaks with the princess

Ever since we entered the castle, I have been using search continuously. Not with my full strength, just for an area of about 50m around.

Although it's troublesome to continue releasing magical power despite being a minute amount throughout, there is no loss in being cautious just in case.

There are 2 indicators who are approaching this room.

Probably, Leon might be coming.

"It seems that they have arrived."

"Is that so?"

The butler says, and Princess Rithina answers.

Did that butler know that Leon had arrived too?

As the magical power for search is minute to the extent of integrating with the drifting magical power in nature, the fact that I'm using it is not exposed immediately.

The butler might also be using the same kind of magic.

The door opened soundlessly, and Leon and his female knight companion entered.

The maid opened the door without notifying those inside, is that because the butler can grasp what's happening in the area?

"I came late, royal princess highness."

"Excuse me. I am knight Aura ▪ Rose. I have come along."

Is that female knight Ms.Aura?

Her long, black hair brings on an adult charm.

No, her age does not seem that much different from me.

I do not know the size of her chest because of the armor. Although it doesn't seem to be too large.

Incidentally, the princess has considerable volume.

I want to be sandwiched between them.

Well, I was just nursing a delusion.

It will be an extremely troublesome thing if I make a move on the princess.

No, was it the 3rd princess?

Although I do not know the faction level among the royal family, I wonder if it's good to proceed if it's about that?

To have a princess-sama as a partner.....

Rithina who has no experience is bashful, but nevertheless, she sits on the bed.

She cannot conceal her uneasiness.

To assist such a Rithina, a maid waits on her from the side.

I gently pin her down, and surrounded by maid around us, I receive all the pleasure of this world with this body.

Uwa, it's amazing.

A sumptuous feast. Or Utopia?

No, in reality, it's not something lewd. Yup.

"I have been waiting.

Now, please take a seat too, the 2 of you."

"Yes."

The 2 sees Laurier and have a slightly bitter look.

However, that is just an instant.

I understand those feeling.

After that, we talk about the request this time.

Well, in short, it's the matter of having me train the hero's group.

Yunikram and, was it Ms.Caroline?

Those 2 seem to be away on official business, and for the time being it's the 2 of them, Leon and Aura.

For a period of 3 months.

I was told that 3 months later, there seems to be an operation planned to recapture a fort or something occupied by demons.

Legally speaking, Leon was going around the country to increase the familiarity with the hero until then, and although he was accumulating observations and actual combat experiences, he was beaten up viciously by the demon race who appeared suddenly the other day, and it seems that he strives to undergo a thorough training.

“Amagi • Haruto-sama.  
It was truly good that you were staying at Torres.”

I was praised by the princess.  
It's a good feeling.

“Today, it's the third time I'm meeting you right.  
Thinking about it now, when I first met you, it means that I have done an impertinent thing.  
There was absolutely no need for something such as my assistance.  
Although it's at this late hour, I will apologize.”

Leon begins to apologize.  
“No, such a thing like that.  
Anyway it's different if the result turns out bad, and it isn't necessary to apologize for simply trying to help someone.”

I do an adult follow-up.  
The adult me, aren't I cool? And showing off my enigma, I glance at Sharon across,  
but it seems to be not much due to her tension.

In addition to money, the reward for the request includes the guarantee of food, clothing and lodging in the castle.  
And depending on the outcome of the training of Leon's group too, there is also a request to participate in the recapturing operation of the fort.

Frankly speaking, I do not want to participate in such an operation.  
Although I do not want to do it, but when I'm asked with an uneasy and concerned expression from the princess, it's hard to refuse it indeed.

For now, putting the participation in the operations on hold, I convey the meaning that we will be granted freedom afterwards regardless of whether we

participate or not.

“Then, for the meantime, provide guidance to Leon’s group please. And then, to support the livelihood of the 3 of you, I have prepared a lady attendant exclusively. Mina.”

Lady attendant? What’s a lady attendant?  
Is it something similar to a maid?

Eh  
An exclusive maid?  
Seriously? Alright!

I had thought there would naturally be a maid, but exclusive huh.  
Exclusive maid.  
Doesn’t it sound good?

Even when my tension sprang up in a go, a maid enters from the entrance.  
It’s the young woman who was waiting at the front of the door not long ago.  
Is that girl my exclusive maid?  
No, not mine, but ours.

“I am Mina. Hereafter, I will have the privilege of assisting everyone. My best regards.”

Ah.  
This girl, she is from the beast race.

Although I didn’t see it well a while ago, I could see something like a cat’s ears decorating her head.

Isn’t there a tail? I looked at her bottom hidden behind her skirt, but of course I couldn’t see it.

Because Laurier was translated from Loli Baba’s tone, for the case of cat-race beast man, it would be sentences ending with ‘Nya’, and although I was looking forward to it, there were no such things.

“Although she has just came to the royal palace, because her age is close to

everyone, I think it will be easy to instruct her one way or another and decided to have her take it up.

There is no need to worry as she handles work seriously.”

The maid who was waiting behind Rithina opens her mouth for the first time.

That’s so.

I am hesitant to say this and that to someone too much older.

Although Laurier doesn’t seem to mind at all.

“Well then, the talk has become a little long.

Everyone is tired right?

Please have a good rest today.”

Finishing the main points of the talk, Rithina ends the talk and let out a chuckle when looking at Laurier.

Aaa, if this smile was directed, guys would fall.

I am attracted too, and looking at Laurier, she was dozing off drowsily.

This fellow, as said, when I was thinking she has really behaved herself, she fell asleep.

Well, it’s good that she didn’t say anything unnecessary.

“E, Excuse me, princess highness.”

“No, it’s alright.

And, it will be fine with just Rithina for me. Amagi • Haruto-sama.”

“Eh?”

Really?

I wonder if it will be fine calling a princess this way?

Because the person in question says so, it should be okay?

When I was thinking what’s to be done, the looks from the butler and maid at the back are painful.

If you addressing her without an honorific or something like that, you understand right? Those eyes say so.

It seems like somebody could kill by those eyes.

However, if it's said by the person herself, it would feel rude to call her princess highness on the spot in front of her eyes.

"Errr.....I understand. Rithina-sama."

I tried adding a -sama.

It seems like an acceptable point. That's what I thought, but the glance of those 2 was scary.

What? Is that no good!?

I cannot take it back anymore since I said it once.

"Oh. Thank you very much.

Because for everyone until now, nobody called me by my name. I am a little glad. Ufufu."

Awwww, cute.

And, did other people not call you by the name?

That is, such pressure coming from behind is placed on me.

Even the hero calls her royal princess highness.

"That's good.

Rithina-sama too, please call us as you like."

I can't help what was said.

Even the person herself is pleased too, let's accept and stick with this.

"Oh! Is that so?

Then, Mr.Haruto. Ms.Sharon. Ms.Laurier is fine?"

"Ah. I said to call us as you like, but is it okay to call me with a -kun?"

"Haruto, kun. Is that it? Ufufu, that's good.

I am somehow like a friend."

She is pretty happy.

I like to be addressed with a -kun after all.

However, I seemed to have gotten carried away in the moment.

The eyes of the butler and the maid are super scary.

Well..., you guys are also someone who serves your master, be happy that



your master is delighted.

“Then, please excuse us for today.  
Laurier. Oi, get up.”

I shake Laurier lightly to wake her up.

“N? ..... already, is the talk over?”

“That’s right. It has ended.  
For now, greet Rithina-sama.  
Then we’ll leave.”

“Nn? Oh, is that so?  
Rithina, please take care of me for a while.”

Ah, this fellow, addressing her without any honorific.  
I saw the eyes of those 2 shining with a glare.  
I wonder if they will approach with a night assault, seriously.

“Yes, please take care of me from now on, Ms.Laurier.”

“Yea!”

This fellow, the manner of reading the atmosphere is not worthy of respect.

“Hey, Sharon do it too.”

“Aah! Y, Yes! R, Rithina-sama, please treat me well!”

Since I address Rithina-sama as such, Sharon continues calling her that too.

“Yes, My best regards. Ms.Sharon.”

As Rithina seems to be glad somehow, let’s assume it’s good.  
I wonder if she doesn’t have friends of the same age?

It’s not something like bonds of obligation, if she can get along well with Sharon and Laurier, I think it would be a good thing.

I also want to get along well with her too, in a different meaning, *Fufufu*.

“Then, I will guide you to the room.  
This way please.”

Mina who was waiting for the talk to end, address us at a good timing.

“I understand. My best regards to you too, Ms.Mina.”

“Please address me as Mina. Haruto-sama.”

“I see. Please, Mina.”

“Yes.”

And, we separated from Rithina and Leon, and is taken by Mina to our new residence.

Mina address us with a -sama.

Will you not address me as master?

It's regrettable.

In truth, I am not her master.

In time, I want her to call me master. (TN: can also mean husband)

## Chapter 26. Former hero enters the bath

Led by Mina, we are walking in the royal palace.

When looking from behind, the ears that moves up and down (pyokopyoko) while walk is very lovely.

Although it's hard to see it behind her hair, she has similar ears to humans too.

Are there 4 ears?

I wonder what it will be like.

Or is one of them something similar to mimesis?

Although I saw beast-man even in Andalugia, I didn't get to know in detail as there was no relation.

And, my eyes concentrates on the frilly bottom swinging with each step.

To the bottom hidden under the skirt, what kind of tail is there? There is no end to my curiosity.

While I am doing nothing but looking at her bottom, we arrived at our destination.

Although it's within the grounds of the castle, we had left the castle itself once previously, and it was a building similar to a detached house. It's separated.

There doesn't seem to be a second floor, but I think it looks luxurious just from the exterior.

"This is the accommodation for everyone to use. It was one of the imperial villas before, but now it's for visitors to use."

Mina explains and guides us into the interior of the villa.

Inside, there are large and small rooms with bedrooms, and as a place for us adventurers to stay in, it can be said that it's too grand, but well, isn't it a reasonable treatment in the royal palace?

Sharon is going 'awa awa' at that magnificence. Laurier is as usual.

Laurier is truly only interested in fighting and food.

“You may use all the things in this facility freely.  
In addition, please sound the bell provided in each room if you need anything.  
I will come over at once.”

Mina continues explaining briskly.

In short, from here on, do not loiter around within the castle, is it such a thing?

“Ms.Mina. Is it okay if I do practice swing at the garden there?”

Sharon asks.

You, really like training huh.

“Yes. There is no problem.  
And, Sharon-sama. Just Mina is enough for me.”  
“Eh, but..... Th, then, Mina..... too, just call me Sharon!”

Well, that would be impossible.

“No, because I am not in such a position.”

As expected.

“U.....nn~ .....”

Sharon who was declined flatly looks displeased.  
Even if it's Mina, because immediately go,  
'I understand! Nice to meet you, Sharon!'  
it can't be said.  
Because in the end, she's here as a maid.

“Sharon. Well, it will be impossible to do so suddenly.  
After spending some time, you should say it again after becoming friends.”

“Eh? Ah, Un. All right.”

I gently bring the scene to a conclusion.  
I am a man who can read the atmosphere.

“Then, please take a rest slowly today.  
I will proceed with the meal later.

And then, I will have the privilege of showing you each facility tomorrow.  
Then, excuse me.”

Mina says so and went out from the large room.

“The meal of the royal palace huh! I’m looking forward to it!”

Laurier reacts to the meal before anything else.

You, truly likes to eat huh.

Now that Mina is gone and 3 of us are left, I decided to check the inside of this building and go around.

The place we entered from the entrance way becomes the hall, and subsequently from there are several large and small rooms.

There are also places similar to the dining room and kitchen.

Other than that, there is toilet and bath. Balcony *etc.*

A bath!

It’s a bath!

Moreover, it’s quite wide.

To the extent that there is allowance for 3 people to enter.

Then, there is only 1 thing to do.

*Fuhi.* I look forward to the night.

Seeing the bath at first, Sharon is delighted innocently.

Looking at the me who was showing a disgusting smile across, and realizing I was probably nursing some kind of delusion, she fidgets with a red face.

I suppress the impulse to take off my clothes right now, and decide where to go next.

Apparently, there seems to be a basement in this building.

However, it’s locked and I couldn’t enter it.

Although Mina said that it’s fine to use this building freely, why is it locked? I used search as I was bothered by it, and looked around state of the basement.

Thi, This is.....!?

I, I see.

It's locked for a reason.

I wonder if this building is that sort of building?

The basement.

Is a kind of torturing chamber.....No, it's nothing so graphical.

It's seems to be an SM room probably.

SM huh.

It's an unknown world.

No, I do not do it you know?

If my partner desires it, I am interested, but I do not have the hobby of taking pleasure in torment girls.

But, binding Sharon and Laurier, and having them wear the collar.....

Ugh, regrettable.

I got a little excited.

Calm down, me.

Looking around the whole place roughly, let's divide up the room. But.

"What? Isn't it decided that I will sleep in the same room as Haruto?"

Because of a single word from Laurier, it has been decided that everyone will sleep together.

Sharon did not oppose to it particularly too. Was it expected?

I pat Laurier's head.

"?"

Although she didn't understand, I stroke her head with feelings of gratitude. She didn't know what it was for, but Laurier seems happy.

And, at night.

We ate the dinner Mina brought.

It's delicious!

Or perhaps I should say, how expected?

To the high grade ingredients, made by a first rate chef, but still, it's delicious.

Although the cooking of the old man at the inn in Torres was also delicious, it was a different vector of delicious feeling.

As for Laurier, she is eating wholeheartedly.  
However, even if it's indeed delicious, don't eat so much.  
I became full from watching her.  
Does Sharon feel the same too? Putting her knife and fork down, she watches Laurier with a wry smile.

If she grows fat, I'll put her on a strict dietary restriction.

And, the bath!  
It's the long-awaited time.

I, of course, propose that the 3 of us enter it together.  
Sharon was shy, but it's already too late at this timing.

Everyone undressed and got naked.

Although it's not the case that she hasn't gone outside, Laurier has beautiful white skin and Sharon with healthy tan skin.  
The contrast of these 2 is really good.  
Their Physique was typical for their age too, it's someone of the same generation and a loli.

First of all, I washed my body, then soak in hot water.

*Haaaa.*  
Comfortable.  
The inn of Torres did not have a bath.  
We went to a small room that drains water, and because bathing was to that extent,  
I felt really good with a bath after a long time.

I place my head at the edge and fully enjoy stretching out my limbs to the limit.  
Sharon and Laurier too, it may possibly be their first time enjoying the bath.

Sharon who was soaking in hot water, her wet shoulders and clavicle are strangely erotic.

When thinking about such a thing, Laurier comes over and clings onto me.

OOh!?

W, What happened, Ms.Laurier!?

“J, Just a moment, Ms.Laurier?

W, What’s wrong?”

“N～. No, during this period, it has been comfortable sleeping while clinging onto you.

I was thinking if it would be better if I cling onto you in this comfortable bath～”

In a trance, she used it as a pretext to rub her body against me.

Aa, rubbing various spots feels extremely good.

“Aaa..... This is good～”

Ugh, damn.

This is unbearable.

When I noticed, Sharon had came beside me before I knew it.

Seeing that, I embrace Sharon too.

Our skin sticks together, and a warmth beyond the hot bath is transmitted.

My arm and body pressed against her chest, and our feet entwined.

A pretty face comes close soon.

Already, I exceeded my limit!

And, at such a time, an intruder.

“Sharon-sama. Laurier-sama.

I think the both of you do not have much experience of taking a bath.

If it’s okay, I’ll wash your back. ”

It’s Mina.

Is this part an appointment?

The door of the bathroom opens soundlessly, and Mina enters.

Although she is not naked, but it’s not like she is in her maid uniform, she entered with an appearance similar to underwear which seems fine to get wet in.



I confirm the tail of my desire. Since it's from the front, I do not know how it grows.

And, the existence of me in rapture while holding the 2 person was noticed.

**“Nyaa!?”**

Nya?

Nya was said just now.

“T, T, This is, well, That?

Haruto-sama, Nya-wh.....Ah! No, why is Haruto-sama.....

Oh, it, it's different nya! I, it's not.....”

She is terribly confused.

I remember Sharon some days ago.

But, what is that?

For a beast-man like Mina, is their true nature of speaking translated as Nya?

As a maid, although she is made to talk in a standard way, now that she is about to blow her fuse, is it the result of such a thing?

How cute.

To Mina's manner of being shaken overwhelmingly, the 3 of us who were dumbfounded couldn't say anything.

“E, Excuse me!”

Mina left the bathroom as fast as she can while saying that.

At that time, it's the first time we heard Mina making a sound with closing the door.

「.....」

「.....」

“It's a noisy fellow.”

Only Laurier seem to be able to recover fast.

“F, For the time being, should we exit for today?”

“U, Un.....”

Next time meeting Mina will be awkward.....

## Chapter 27. Former hero - does a mock battle

“Just now, it was very impolite of me.”

Stepping out of the bath, we bent our waist deeply and greet Mina with a bow.

Even if I'm not too ashamed, still, she is bothered.  
So as not to worry, I did a light follow up and conveyed our relationship for the sake of the future.

If the something similar occurs in the bedroom in the morning, it's also troublesome.

However, I am considerably embarrassed to explain my love affair to others.

“Certainly.  
I hear that Haruto-sama is an extremely powerful person.  
I should have assumed such a thing.”

Mina who had regained her composure says.  
Great men have great fondness for sensual pleasures, though it serves as a typical way of understanding, was it such a thing?  
As for me, I think that men are generally like this.

However, I have a feeling that Mina is slightly relieved, is it my imagination?  
Well, that's okay.

After that, leaving the words ‘please call me if there is anything’, Mina withdrew.  
We also decided to go to sleep already for today.

However, although I say sleep, there are things to be done.

As expected, being prudent, it took 2 days for us to come to Imperial capital from Torres.

A while ago, although I was hindered in the bath, the passion of a 16 year old is not curbed by such things.

But indeed, the bed in the palace is of a different quality.

Somehow, it's similar to a trampoline already.

Moreover, there is no sound at all. Amazing.  
No [*Gishigishianan*], it becomes only [*anan*]. (TN: Sound of bed creaking – Gishigishi-and woman sighing -anan-during sexual intercourse).

What am I say.

-----

The next morning, Laurier was on top of me as usual when I woke up.  
Unlike the inn of Torres, because the bed here is absurdly wide, it's okay even if you don't climb onto me purposely.....

Well, but it's really comfortable to wake up in the morning holding a half naked girl.  
Moreover, it isn't something anyone would hesitate over too.

Until the 2 of them wakes up, I decided to doze off while enjoying the elasticity of that skin.

-----

In the morning, led by Mina, we were guided around in the castle.  
Come to think of it, I had called this place the castle from the events yesterday, and although calling it the royal palace was due to my feelings, there are no concrete difference between calling it a castle of military site or simply a royal palace with residential space.  
As a whole, it's one building.

There are various place within the castle such as training facilities and stations *etc.*  
Because she did not guide us to the area where I think the palace was, I wonder if it was better to not approach there?

And, after eating lunch, it's finally training of the hero.  
There are 3 of us in the training ground, me, Leon and Ms.Aura.  
Behind, there are some soldiers for some reason.

Oi Oi, it can't be that these guys have the determination to do it together?

However, because of the special treatment for simply coaching Leon and Aura 2 person, it's hard to complain.

Well, following from the side, I am not concerned as long as they do not do as they please.

Okay, shall I do it?

And, my enthusiasm was killed just as I was thinking that.

"Excuse me.

I have heard about the matter saying that Amagi-dono is an adventurer with remarkable ability.

However, we have not witness that ability first hand.

If you don't mind, before we go into coaching, we would like you to show us your power."

One of the soldier finds fault with me.

UWaa, how troublesome.

"You! Amagi-dono is officially invited by us.

Saying such a thing is impolite!"

Ms.Aura sticks up for me.

No way, I feel choked up with emotions.

Am I a junior high school student who falls in love just from talking?

"However, Aura-sama.

For us, we have merely heard of those remarkable ability.

To the people who doesn't understand his true strength, and for him to take over coaching of hero-sama, it's impossible to not say anything."

Oh?

That means, are these people people who have instructed Leon up till now?

Moreover, are they unaware of the matter with Laurier?

There is no reason to make known that the hero's party was beaten the hell out of, and it might have been hidden.

That's right.

If so, I wonder if I shouldn't say a word?

Judging from how I see it, it's a troublesome thing nevertheless.

"H, However, Amagi-dono is....."

If I remain silent about Laurier's matter, I cannot bring out a persuasive reason regarding my ability.

Ms.Aurra mumbles.

That, a dignified female knight, is going 'damn!' and making a bitter face, is somewhat good, isn't it?

Isn't it part of being mature?

I quite like it too, like that.

That's not it.

A situation to observe with a carefree attitude.

"I see.

Then, shall we have a mock battle after this?

If we try and cross sword with each other, you may come to be convinced."

"Certainly, please."

To my proposal, the uncle soldiers naturally goes with the flow.

"However, Amagi-dono."

"No, something like this, it's better to establish it clearly in the beginning so that there's no future trouble."

Ms.Aura seems like she wants to say something, but I finished the talk quickly.

"Ms.Aura.

I think it's also a good experience to see the Mr.Haruto's movement during combat.

For this, I think it's good for to observe and learn properly."

"Leon..... I understand."

I had though it wouldn't work with more flexibility, and whether she and is a straight-laced person, but Leon persuaded Ms.Aura with a relatively flexible way of speaking.

Yea. An honest stance is good.

And, the mock battle with the soldiers began.  
There is no magic. It's a mock battle using wooden sword.

If by any chance the event here becomes unsightly, I could be driven out from here.

For this one, I have to do it properly.

I still, have not gotten close to Mina and other maids, Rithina princess, and Ms.Aura behind.

There is too much difficulty in choosing.

And, the result of the mock battle.  
I viciously beat up the soldiers.

Well..... To be frank, they are weak.

Is the guidance of the hero entrusted to people of this level?  
Even if they are unskillful, Isn't Sharon stronger?

Somehow, the soldiers of this county fights in a straight forward manner.

No, rather than country, it might be the world.  
If I consider it well, Sharon and Laurier too, and that goblin from before, they were relatively muscle-brained and plunges forward.

Incidentally, Leon also simply thrust into Laurier.

The soldiers came rushing towards me at once.  
Even if it becomes close combat, feint isn't used much and generally speaking, they just slash with their sword .

Is the the result of many years of practice? Their sword lines are sharp.  
Although it's sharp, given that alone, it's really easy to avoid it or aim a counter.  
When it's group battle, it may again be different, but I wonder if they can manage it at all at this rate?

I had thought that the mock battle was troublesome, but it showed me the indices of how to train him well.

With body strengthening by magic, I decided to proceed to teach him the

ability to cope with such a thing.

## Chapter 28. Former Hero - secret meeting with the princess

Coaching of Leon's group began.

"Okay, then first of all, to verify the ability for each of you, I am thinking of having a round robin event with 5 people.

Of course, not with magic, just using wooden sword.

Laurier, will you be using a weapon?

"No, I have no need to."

"I see."

For Laurier who uses excellent magic for both attack and defence, she has the basic style of socking the opponent.

Particularly, the shield of air, Air - Shield is said to be especially powerful.

When that magic is activated, the opponent who doesn't have the offensive power to even break it can't do a thing literally.

Well, but the magic doesn't seem to stop me.

However, Laurier's magic is quite strong.

Although her usage is still rough, body strengthening from that strong magical power is fairly amazing.

In the past, even encountering the magic of the holy sword used by Leon with all his might, she was able to brush off the hit like a trick.

The base stats of the demon race is high.

Sharon is someone with future promise.

It's impressive growth for her to have reached the stage where she can use body strengthening consciously.

She watches me do it carefully, and has the aptitude to carry that out in practice.

To be frank, I didn't expect her to become so strong.

Nonetheless, because she cannot particularly use magic, when looking at it as a



whole, she probably wouldn't be Leon's match.

Although I have not yet seen Ms.Aura fighting directly, just from looking at Laurier's case, it isn't the situation where she is stronger than Leon, is it?

Me and Laurier aside, how long Sharon can engage Leon and Ms.Aura is something to be seen.

And the result.

With Me, Laurier, Leon, Sharon, Ms.Aura, the ranking was decided.

Well, it was an acceptable place.

Looking at the fight between Leon and Laurier, I had a thought.

"Leon, once more with me."

"Ah, Yes. I understand."

Once again, I face Leon.

After crossing swords several times, I flick Leon's sword.

Leon who became barehanded after his sword was flicked off has the mood of resignation drifting around him already.

Becoming barehanded, it's already.....

No, it isn't a joke.

It was accidental.

"Look, Leon.

Why do you easily give up?"

"Huh?..... N, No, the reason for giving up.....

However, I can't use magic....."

What are you saying, this fellow.

"Leon, it's better to change that straightforward thinking of yours. Look."

I throw the wooden sword that was in my hand to Leon with a [*Poi*].

"Ah."

When Leon receives it, he consciously turned towards his preference and rushed over, and was sent flying with a kick.

“Damn!”

Leon tumbles over loudly.

“I am able to attack even without having a sword or magic particularly. You can induce discomposure by talking, making a chance to throw something, that’s something that can be done right?”

“Damn…….”

While Leon is standing up, I picked up Leon’s sword that was flicked off just now.

“Look, a weapon lost can be obtained again too.”

“……”

Leon is thinking about something.

It’s cowardice like this, is he thinking about that?

No, he is considering properly what I said with that feeling.

“The 3 of you too, don’t only simply face your opponent, think more about the preferred method of attacking even if it’s unnatural.”

“Yes! Master!”

“That’s right.”

“……Y, Yes!”

I said so sternly.

Like a master.

When it was just with Sharon and Laurier the 2 of them, I didn’t do such a direct thing like this.

Although it’s bad to Leon, he will have to bear the damage.

I am strict with boys.

For the latter half, it’s the relationship between magical power.

To handle magic smoothly, and to increase it’s aggregate amount, I spent it

discharging all their energy.

It might have been hard considering that it's the first day.

Laurier aside, Sharon was also exhausted, and Leon and Ms.Aura is too exhausted to even stand up.

The black hair of Ms.Aura sticks to her skin due to sweat.  
It's sexy.

Combing up her hair, I want to see her nape with sweat. *Kufu.*

“.....”

Sharon's sight is painful.  
Not saying anything, it's more painful.

And, after 1 month with such feelings.

I think everyone have become stronger smoothly.

On such a day, I am led by Mina and is walking in the royal palace.

Because of a task, I was to come alone.  
Alone.

For this 1 month, I think that I was able to make friends with Mina fairly well, but it's fairly well.

However, to be summoned alone, are you actually terribly in love with me?

W, What will it be?

When you came to observe, have you fallen in love with the gallant me?

Was it high points from helping to clean the residence?

Or, for Mina's cooking, should I have praised it if it was delicious?

No, That is..... This is.....

While thinking of this and that, it seemed that we have arrived at our destination.

Here, wasn't it the room we have been guided to when we came for the first time?

Mina opens the door.

“Haruto-sama. Please.”

Prompted, I enter within.

Thereupon, princess Rithina was there.

Huh? Not Mina, but this!?

For Rithina, it's the extent of passing each other occasionally, but there's no interaction at all, it couldn't be.

“Haruto-kun. It's been a while.  
Please, sit down.”

“Ah, errr..... it's been a while. Rithina-sama.”

I'm slightly nervous to the situation that I haven't imagined.

Rithina-sama huh. The reason why Rithina-sama would fall in love with me.....

“Now, it's private here.”

Private?

Come to think of it, the butler and maid from sometime ago are not around.  
It's just me and Rithina in the room.

Regrettably, I was too carried away to notice the surrounding.

I used search secretly.

.....

There really isn't anyone.

Even Ms.Mina left after guiding me here.  
There doesn't seem to be secret guards hiding.

Seriously?  
No way, right here like this?

“Private? That, by any chance.....”

“Yes..... A little, there's some words I do not want others to hear.”

Oooo.  
Is it a thing like this seriously?

Haa, my heart is pounding.

“.....”

“.....”

Silence.

Rithina is staring at my eyes motionlessly.

I also watched Rithina's eyes without moving.

“.....Actually, it's concerning Leon-sama.”

.....Eh?”

About Leon?

“For a month, you had observed and spent time together, how is Leon-sama?”

.....

eeh, it's a talk about this matter?

No, is that so, that's right.

It's simple as this.

Haa.

“Leon?

Aa, he listens to my words diligently, and is a honest, nice fellow.

I think he has become strong smoothly.”

The tension fell in a breath, and my words became a little curt.

What is this?

When I'm pleased to receive Valentine's chocolate, 'Actually I hope that you can pass it to your elder brother', this sort of event?

Rithina is aiming at Leon?

Haaaaaa.

“Is that so?”

Although Rithina hears my answer, she is watching me quietly.

It's like she can see through my inner thoughts.

And like she is trying to ascertain something.

?

What?

Is something strange?

In the first place, why is the room private to hear about the affairs of Leon? Leon is this country's .....No, was it acknowledgment from the church?

.....Church huh.

Harmonia Church.

The largest religious faction in this country, they seem to do a wide variety of things.

Did they advocate peace beyond the race?

Actually, for this month, I have been investigating the church.

Although I say that, it's not because the church is particularly suspicious or that they are doing something bad.

The headquarters of the church is in this Imperial Capital. There is something beneath the ground.

Apparently, when using search to search, there is a basement of 3 levels. I can roughly grasped the structure.

However, I do not know what there is in there. To begin with, I do not understand why I'm bothered by it.

But, I feel like I have to check what's there no matter what.

Though I do not understand the reason myself.

.....Oops, my thoughts deviated.

But Rithina was still looking at me quietly.

W, What is it I wonder? I'm uncomfortable.

"Actually, I know Haruto-kun has tried to investigate the church for this one month."

Eh? Seriously?

Have I been marked?

“With all due respect, I also investigated on your background. Haruto-kun. You had registered your birthplace as Mild village at the adventurer guild in Torres, but there doesn’t seem to be such a person in the Mild village.”

Gek!

Was it investigated?

W, W, What should I do?

Is it natural to be investigated if I get into the royal palace?

Damn it.

Having been blinded by the maid, it has backfire.

“Ah, No, Well, That is how do you say it.....”

I became flustered without answering.

Well, what’s to be done?

Because there is no helping it, should I run away?

“No, I’m sorry.

I do not intend to bring up that matter in front of everyone.”

Huh? Is it different?

Or rather, the talk isn’t seen.

What on earth is it?

“Well, in other words, I do not know whether there is some story but.....”

Let me heard it frankly already.

“I’m sorry.

Actually.....earnestly, there is something I would like to ask of Haruto-kun.”

## Chapter 29. Former hero - a troublesome talk is heard

It became a somewhat troublesome thing.

The request from a beautiful girl, in that case, there is no objection to fulfilling it.

However, that beautiful girl is the 3rd princess of a country.

What kind of motive is there, or how are you trying to use me? I do not know.

Frankly for me, I do not understand such things that are behind the scene and the power struggle at all.

Therefore if I am reckless, what kind of result will it be?

Well, in fact I have not attached a judgment of whether it's a good or bad thing.

Therefore, the previous me ran away from such situation.

As a result of running away, I don't belong to anywhere, and when an unnecessary power is too strong, it was sent back to earth.

Thinking of that, good or bad, it may be easier for a person who belongs to some kind of power.

Although it's sorry to to merely be used if you believe unconditionally.

And more than anything, this is also the chance to get closer to the princess.

Even if I was in the same palace for a month, I had only met princess-sama's face for a few times.

Even now, I have yet to see the king.

This is a chance.

Placed into my hands, a chance for sure.

Although I am scared of the power struggle, and I feel that the criterion for picking a quarrel there might be ridiculous, but my purpose in this world is to make a harem.

Then, I cannot miss such a chance to have this kind of relationship with the princess.

.....



Thinking again, it's a relatively heartless principle.

And, anyway, let's hear the story.

If it seems bad in any way, I'll take Sharon and Laurier and escape to other countries.

"Well, a request?

What sort of .....?"

I try asking Rithina. However.

"Yes. But before that, can you tell me what are you investigating about the church?"

I was questioned in reverse.

What did I investigate of the church?

That is, I was worried about the basement over there.

I do not understand why I am bothered.

Simply, it's that.

Though I do not mind saying that, it might not be good to draw out strange information.

I'd like to approach Rithina, but I do not trust her.

".....Now, I am, being asked of, by Rithina-sama right?"

To affirm the situation, I emphasis word by word while speaking.

I am not very good at bargaining.

".....It is so. I am sorry.

I also have to hurry with the circumstances.

First of all, I should talk."

Rithina gives an apology, and after taking a breath, begins talking about her request.

"What I wanted to request of Haruto-kun, is that I want you to investigate the relation between the church and hero Leon. "

The relation between the church and Leon?

I do not understand the meaning.

“To the church, Leon was recognized as the hero of the holy sword, isn’t the situation like this?”

I ask frankly.

“Yes. There is no mistaken in that.

However, there are some things I do not understand.

That is, hero Leon as the hero of the holy sword, his origin before the recognition by the church is unknown.

This, is similar to Haruto-kun too.”

Leon’s origin is unknown?

Until he is recognized as a hero.....?

That is, surely Leon is not a summoned person, similar to me too?

I wonder how it is?

Just from hearing the talk now, it isn’t impossible.

This month, although I am in contact with Leon, there is no speech and behavior to suggest that he was born on earth.

No, it doesn’t necessarily mean it’s limited to being summoned from earth?

“And, another thing.”

Are there still others?

“Regarding the holy sword hero Leon holds.

What exactly is that holy sword?”

What is the holy sword?

That is, a sword an an ancient origin handed down from the church, isn’t it?

“Simply, isn’t it a holy sword the church had?”

“Yes.

We, the royal family of Millis. Even my father didn’t know the church possess something like a holy sword until hero Leon appeared.

I check through various books with myths and legends of Millis, but there was nothing indicating that the church possessing a holy sword like that.”

Hmm.

I don't know that well.

Maybe it was discovered somewhere, hidden or something like that, and well, isn't that it?

"And lastly."

Oi Oi, there's still somemore?

"Hiding it even from the royal family, the holy sword said to be a treasure, and a hero who is the user, I do not understand the reason they have been easily entrusted to the royal family."

Hmm.

If Rithina's words are true, it's certainly strange that the church is not placing Leon under its own management.

If it's interpreted favorably, they believe in the royal family and entrusted him to them?

"Uh, Rithina-sama.

That, the church believes and entrusts him to the royal family, isn't that the situation?"

"That.....it's probably not."

What is it?

Are relations considerably bad?

"The relation of the royal family and the church are not bad."

Oou.

My thinking was read.

Do I have such an easy to understand face?

"The relation with the church is rather good.

But, still, to give up the hero of the holy sword, that isn't something to part with easily."

Hmm. That's the way it is?

For me, I do not understand it well.

“I understood the story.  
However, why me for that?  
I am too, an adventurer with unknown origin who falsify my birthplace?  
Wouldn't you be unable to trust me too?”

That's right.  
There is no reason for Rithina to trust me.

“..... Yes. Honestly speaking, I do not trust you fully.  
However, I think it's possible to trust you.”

Although you do not trust me, it's possible?  
Crap, I do not understand what she means.

“.....Can you tell me the reason?”

“.....”

To my question, Rithina doesn't answer and watches my eyes quietly.  
Again.  
What is it?

“Err.....”

“.....Excuse me. The reason right.  
That is, because I am suffering from a weak curse.”

“Curse?”

“Yes. I was born with it, and could vaguely see the thoughts of those around me.”

Eeh?  
See a thought?

Really?  
Then, the thing of gazing at me from just now.....

“I'm sorry.  
Although I said I can see it, but it's really vague, I do not know what you are thinking of.  
Besides, unless there is nobody around, and if I concentrate on the other party with just 2 people, it doesn't go well too.”

“I, Is that so?”

I do not know whether what Rithina is talking about is true.

But, that sight that seems to be able to see through me, I felt that what she was said was the truth.

Therefore, she had emptied the room like this too?

“That is all I have to say.

For you to even trust me a little, I had said everything.”

Is everything honestly said really? I do not know.

Although I do not know, when I see the straightforward sight of Rithina that was almost transparent, I thought that it might be true.

“Then, if it’s alright with you, what was Haruto-kun investigating of the church? Can you tell me?”

I am asked by Rithina.

It doesn’t mean that I trust her.

Although it doesn’t mean that, it’s probably fine to say it.

I am worried about something in the basement of the church.

I speak of the matter of me not understanding why I am bothered.

“Is that so.

The basement of the church..... And 3 levels in addition.....”

Rithina is muttering something while pondering.

I wait for her thoughts to be settled.

“..... Excuse me.

I did it in the middle of our talk, didn’t I?

What is in that basement? I am concerned too.

That too, I was thinking of asking that as my request, how about it?”

Even if you say how about it.

What should I do?

“Oh, I’m sorry.

I have not talked about the rewards yet.”

Reward.

That's right, I have not heard it.

It's a direct request from the princess-sama.

Can a reward that suits the occasion be expected?

"For the reward, how about me?"

What.....if so.....?

## Chapter 30. Former Hero is healed

*Thank you Dennis Chau for this chapter*

.....The reward is myself, what is this person saying?

But even as a joke, it's the 3rd princess of a country.  
Although I don't think she is very serious.

"How about it?"

Rithina's eyes are looking at me.  
To her eyes, what the heck are you seeing from me now?  
This girl. Does she really only vaguely see the thoughts of a person?

A weird chill ran down my spine.

To have a thought such as getting close to princess-sama, and a development just like that was mentioned by the other party.

However, receiving this temptation, I could continuously feel fear rolling on my palm in this way.

"....."

I do not understand the real intention of Rithina.

"For now, I know that Haruto-kun doesn't find me credible and doubts me."

Rithina averts her eyes from me.

"For me.....even though it may appear that I am evaluating Haruto-kun.  
This one month, from observing the coaching of Hero Leon, I understand that you have an wonderfully immense capability.

.....

"And, you are probably not related to the church too."

.....

"Therefore, I want to have you as our ally, if possible."

".....Our, means that, not of the church, and of the royal family?"

“That’s right. I have no problem with you thinking that way.”

For some reason, I understood what she was saying.  
However, to submit myself for that, that is to say.....

“Can you understand?”

“.....Yes. Very much.

For the reward, I will not say Rithina-sama particularly, just the usual money will be fine.”

“Does it mean that you can do the investigation?”

“Yes. That’s no problem, but.....”

A short silence arises between Rithina and me.

“Is that so..... I understand.

However, if Haruto-kun cannot trust me, to the extent that I am scheming something, I should be oblige to let you have your dream.”

Eeh?

That reason is strange?

No, isn’t it strange?

Is there really no problem if I really do so?

That? How about it?

Rithina looks at me and smile.

That smile is very pretty, and I feel shocked.

“*Fufu.*

For the reward, let’s put it on hold for now.”

After all if that’s the case, I still have to prepare other things.”

Saying so, Rithina rises.

And approach me.

Stupefied and only watching, Rithina came before my eyes and placed her hands on my face while bending forward slightly.

Her hand is warm.

And, due to bending forward, her chest is in front of my eyes.



It's a immensely splendid view of her breast.

UOoo.....

R. Regrettable.

I am already not an inexperienced virgin.

S, Such seductive technique is.....

However, even more than her breast, my eyes are drawn to her lips nearby.

This is that, isn't it?

Commonly called, the course of event for a kiss, isn't it?

No No, wait wait, calm down.

I think calmly.

Rithina-sama is pretty.

**AA! I can't think calmly!**

Rithina's face approaches.

And, *Chuu*, she kisses my forehead.

Huh?

Is it the forehead?

I am slightly disappointed.

No, the problem isn't there.

Rithina separates from me.

That face is somehow embarrassed.

"M, Me too, to anyone, s, such things are not said."

Her face is red.

Probably, mine too.

"N, Now is just a prepayment or something similar.

When you feel like receiving the reward, please talk to me again.

To contact me, it's okay to leave a message to Mina."

Rithina says so and went out of the room.

I do not understand what's what.

For the matter of investigating the church, did I have you just hand me money?

Until the princess presented herself, although I think it's not necessary to win me over.

Or, is there an even more different purpose?

Uuuuuuun.

It has become troublesome to think.

It's already fine.

Anyway, I want to check up on the situation below the church too.  
I can't go marching in rudely and get a result from the investigation.

For that, I think I'll use the power of Rithina.

At worst, I will escape.

Yeah, that will be fine.

I leave the room too.

**"Aah!** Haruto, there you are!"

When I walked on the road to the residence, Sharon was there.

**"Mou!** Despite being time to study, Haruto is not there!

When I asked Mina-chan, she said that there was a task and you are not around now!

Where did you go?"

Sharon says in a huff.

I see, that reminds me, it's already such a time.

More time has passed than I thought.

Recently, I am taught to read and write by Sharon.

Although I say that, there was no result at all.

It was to the degree of learning my name and simple single character words.

In a dreadful event, there is something corresponding to the Kanji in this world.

When I was in elementary school, it was difficult for foreigners to learn Japanese on the net. I have read such an article, but that is serious.

Even if the meaning is remembered with great pains, although exclusive kanji-like characters exist, the meaning changes even though it's the same word.

I didn't know how many years it took for me to learn that.

No, this doesn't matter now.

How about telling Sharon the talk with the princess just now?  
It would be better to refrain.

Sharon is poor at lying.  
It would be troublesome too with a strange strain.

"Sorry sorry. It was a little something."

"It can't be, to look for a pretty girl....."

Ms.Sharon.  
What kind of eyes are you using to look at me?

Though it can't be denied.

"**Mou!** Haruto is the king of lewdness!"

K, King of lewdness.....  
Are you a elementary school student?

*Aa*, as expected, I am healed by sharon.

Although Rithina is pretty, I am tired from guessing something like her purpose behind the scene just now.

Like Sharon, it's more comfortable to throw out our feelings straight.

"I was bad.  
Look, there is probably still time? Let's go."

Saying so, I hold out my hand to Sharon.  
Then, Sharon colors up and grab my hand timidly.

*Fufufu*. Cute.

I will put Rithina's matter on hold for now.  
Although I cannot clearly see her purpose, I don't think she is a bad child either.

There is no choice but to let nature take its course.

## Chapter 31. Former hero - is toyed with by seductive technique

It is already one week from the talk with Princess Rithina.

After that surprising event, Rithina appears frequently at the Leon's coaching.

It isn't the case of coming daily, but it's an abnormal rate if you think about it so far.

In the aforementioned secret meeting, was it because she was unexpectedly pleased with me? or did she try to entice me?

I have no doubt that it's the latter.

However a beautiful girl, furthermore a princess-sama, and even more, it feels good to be spoilt by a girl with huge breast.

T, This is exactly a honey trap!

Although I was not necessarily set up to be in a terrible situation, if it's no more than giggling and chuckling, I want to enjoy it.

Am I not already on the verge of being enticed?

For the matter of not seeing through the princess's purpose, I put it on hold.

Apart from that, I more or less investigated Leon's situation.

Although I say investigate, but it's just to the degree of asking the person himself indirectly.

First of all, his birth.

As what Rithina said, the matter of not knowing his past before becoming a hero.

During a chat while having a break, I ask about the hometown for each of them.

As for this, although it would be a troublesome topic to go deeply into my own history too, it's all right for the time being as I've heard a story about Mild village from Rithina.

It's crucial for Leon, but there seems to be a loss of memory for the events

before becoming a hero.

Memory loss.....

Though it didn't seem to be a lie.....

If, assuming he was summoned, I wonder if there was some kind of influence?

However, Leon can read and write the characters.

And, although I have been doing magic translation at an unconscious level, I tried turning it off deliberately.

It's horror to suddenly not understand a single thing everyone around is talking about. (TN: Horror = genre for horror movie) It was horror to the extent of feeling fear slightly even with Sharon and Laurier who I was familiar with. I never want to do it again.

No, that's not it.

But for Leon, he didn't understand the words I said.

It means that something like magic translation isn't being done.

In another word, he wasn't summoned from a different world, isn't that the situation?

Well, but there is certainly the possibility of studying, however.....

In the end, I do not understand the reality well.

Next is the holy sword.

Rithina seems to have investigated it's origin and history, there is nothing I can do.

Therefore, I asked Leon to let me touch it.

Even more than the sword itself, the magic dwelling within the sword body is amazing.

For something like weapon and armor, although the thing made itself is important, what should be more highly regarded is the material.

By loading magic, that offensive ability and durability sky rockets. Every material has a different amount and efficiency of loading. Therefore, even if it's the same short sword, compared to magic loaded into

iron or so, a large amount of magic loaded into a Mithril one will turn out superior.

Speaking conversely, even if the other party has superior weapons, if magic is not loaded skillfully, it becomes possible to fight even with lower ranking weapons.

Furthermore, weapons made with rare materials holding magical power itself, are called cursed sword.

Judging from that premise, this holy sword holds considerable magical power.

Because Leon couldn't handle it currently, it was blocked by Laurier's shield of air, Air•Shield, and the magic was repelled.

However, the result will surely be different if he can handle it perfectly.

It's an article exactly suitable to be called holy sword.

And, the master of the holy sword is Leon.

For example, even if I receive this holy sword, I am unable to use the magical powers inside.

Although I do not understand the theory, but was it that my wavelength doesn't match?

Anyway, I drew out magical power and was not able to load it in successfully.

Only Leon, with a matching wavelength, can use this sword.

It's exactly the master of the holy sword huh.

But, after all, I only know the holy sword is amazing and nothing else.

As for this still, I do not understand things such as its origin.

Finally, the reason Leon is in the royal family, but he doesn't know even this was asked.

From Leon's words, right after the church, he was told to head to the royal family.

After all, with the trust in the royal family, was a favor sold?

Having understood that in this week, such a thing came.

“HAAAaaaaa.....I’m tired.”

I am immersed in the bath, talking to myself.

What was I thinking of today? Challenging Sharon and Laurier to a game of tag.

Is it the result of my guidance? The 2 of them as opponents being toyed around with by my disgusting movements, they responded befittingly by avoiding me with reckless abandon.

There was no room to sexually harass them.

No, although after Leon’s group came, I have restrained myself.

And, now.

I am alone in the bath.

I am told that the 2 of them have gone to Aura’s place to stay and play today.

Initially, there was even some kind of quarrel, but although relations were bad, they reconciled before I knew it and seemed to have become friends conversely.

I do not know those details well.

Perhaps, as the reason for the fight, Laurier might have said a insensitive thing about Leon.

Anyway, because of that, I have to bath and sleep alone today.

Well, it’s fine to be alone occasionally too.

While being absent-minded in the bathtub, that came.

“Haruto-sama. I will wash your back for you.”

The door is opened soundlessly, and Mina enters.

Different from her appearance before, she is completely nude.

e, Eeh!?

Ever since the first day, she has not approached the bath and bedroom at all, why?

“Mi, Mina? W, Why?”

For the time being, I covered myself and asks Mina.

“I heard that you are alone today.

Therefore, I intend to carry out my original duty.”

“Or, Original duty!?

T, That, what is it?”

No, just from hearing that, I could roughly understand.

I understand, but surely not?

I looked at Mina after settling down slightly, and her face was stiff.

I wonder if she is nervous?

“Y. Yes. I, am told to assist everything with living here.

If it's desired.....t, that, even at night.....as a partner.....in order to do that.”

Uwaa, working as a maid in the royal palace, is such a thing really done.....?

“Umm, Haruto-sama. Fo, For me, because it's the first time I am doing such a thing, I may do it inadequately, but please let me serve you to the utmost.”

Saying that, Mina enters.

Service, a certain part reacts to that word.

This cannot be helped.

Wait, Wait, Wait.

Certainly I'm alone today, but I didn't request for it particularly.

No, perhaps this too, is related to the seductive technique from Rithina?

If that's the case, this may not be too good.

While I was in my thoughts, Mina comes in front of me.

Although an important place is completely visible.

Here, saying such things as I did not request for it, and not going out of the bath, is it the nature of men?

Mina suddenly embraces and snuggles up to me.

Uwaaa, this is bad.

Although I understand that it's bad, I can't take my eyes off her.

Mina is touching my body with her soft hands.



Whenever she moves her hand, the cat ears on her head twitches and shakes with [*PikuPiku*].

I am seized with the impulse to hug her closely.

Even though I understand it's not good afterwards to make a move on her, I understood the feeling of men in the world who had an affair.

How can one not eat a meal placed in front of him?

Because I should be able to manage somehow after this matter, I want to make a move on the girl in front of my eyes, it's fine right? It's such a mood.

I gently reach out to Mina.

Hugging her slim body tightly, I pat her head.

For a moment, she quivered was a flutter, however, she embraced me tightly.

Aaa, the honey trap is scary.

There is no way for me to resist.

## Chapter 32. Former hero - exceeds his limit

*Phew.....*

I just became a sage.  
And, I'm greatly troubled.

*HAaaaaa.....*

Across me who is sitting on the bed, Mina is asleep.  
She is captivating with her disorderly hair and skin moist with sweat.

At the beginning, was it because of her nervousness for her first time, although her actions were stiff and awkward, I think she became more assertive along the way.

No, that's not it.

What should I do?  
Isn't this completely just as I expected?

But still, Mina was cute.

After all, Mina is my responsibility,

**"Funiyaaa!?"**

...Ha, Haruto-shyama.....t,there....!?" she had called out such things.

With Shyama.  
And Funiyaaa.

I could feel my chest tightening up just from recalling it.

Yours sincerely didn't have enough at all.

No, it's already sufficient.  
It can't be helped that she's exhausted when I think about it.  
In for a penny, in for a pound. (TN: If you are eating poison, make sure go as far as eating the plate.) I gently stroke the head of Mina, who was sleeping.

Although she perspire so much that her hair is sticking to her cheek, the sensation of touching her is silky smooth, and it feels good.

Like this, I enjoy feeling the genuine cat ear.

When I was doing so, Mina woke up.

“Nyaa..... Haruto-sama.....?”

“Ah, Sorry. I woke you up.”

“N, No, it’s.....alright.”

Mina who have awoken, with various meaning, sees my face with a refreshing shine, and was it due to recalling the events up to just now? She blushes.

And, I pin down Mina who was trying to get up and continue stroking her head like that.

“U, Ummmm.....Haruto-sama.....”

“I, Is it no good?”

Just for a little, I act as a cowardly listener.

This situation is no good, please stop it. If she says that, I will wet the pillow with tears.

It will be so until we leave on our journey.

“No, please go ahead.”

Mina says so, and holds the hand I am not stroking her with, weaving our fingers together.

I’m the fellow holding hands with fingers interlocked.

And as it is, while appearing to be feel good, she closes her eyes.

This is dangerous.

My heart-wringing doesn’t stop.

My hands that was patting her head for a while moves down, caressing her cheeks and towards her lovely chest.

“Nnnn.....”

Mina stirs a little and opens her eyes a little, looking at me.

Her eyes are a little moist, with a feeling similar to anxiety, but with anticipation.

I cover Mina once again, and kisses her.

-----

**“Aaaaaaaaah!? Haruto! Sleeping with Mina-chan!?”**

HA!?

It's the morning.

While hugging Mina in my sleep, I was awoken by Sharon loudly.

D, Damn.

I intended to wake up before Sharon's group came back, but I did my best too much for the 2nd round.

No, well, it can't be helped.

Even if I hide it, it will only become difficult to open my mouth later.

However then, why did I say I intend to wake up before Sharon's group came back?

For someone aiming at a harem, it's important to be defiant.

What excuse am I saying?

“Mina-chan! Are you okay?”

Sharon who have climbed onto the bed calls out to Mina.

Hey Hey.

Are you okay? What kind of thing are you saying?

“Because Haruto is the king of lewdness.

Did he order you forcibly? Are you alright?”

“Ah.....no, Sharon-sama. ....t, this is from me.....”

“Eh.....”

Aren't you making me to be too heartless?

No, while she is not around, it's inevitable for me to bring other girls huh.

Rather than just being indignant, should I be grateful?

**“HAHAHA!**

Haruto, did you finally make a move on Mina?

You are okay during the time with Sharon, and okay with Mina, aren't you a fairly late bloomer?"

Aaa, Ms.Laurier thinks about nothing and speaks plainly, I am saved.

"He is not a late bloomer at all, Laurier-chan!? Don't just say it indiscriminately!?"

Although Sharon without an ally sounds angry, I wonder if she is not really mad?

As for me who originally wanted to make a harem, Sharon might have vaguely understand it too.

After that, I explained last night's event with everyone seated on the bed.

I didn't say anything related to Rithina.

Mina didn't particularly say anything as well.

Although I think Rithina isn't related to this matter, I wonder how it is?

Apart from that, because 4 people are sitting on the bed, Mina is awfully close to me.

What is it?

That is, does the relation of a man and woman progress visibly after sleeping together?

Is it just a honey trap, and acting affectionate?

Hahaha, I give up.

I am seriously too easy.

"Haruto-sama, umm.....to me who was doing it for the first time, he did not think of treating me like a maid, th, that.....it was gentle."

Totally acting affectionate.

This is the result of 1 month of appeal. (TN: Sex appeal)

Yup.

If this is the first day, it couldn't have gone this way.

*Fuhihi.*

"....."

*Fuuu.*

Sharon, even with that glance of yours, I have already matured into pleasant person.

“Well, Sharon.

Although it was so during our time too, Haruto is such a fellow.  
That is something you understand too right?”

“T, That, that’s so but.....*Haaa*.....”

Laurier’s nice follow-up.

Your help was really good for me at that time.  
I am sorry to have chopped off your right arm.

Sharon is going ‘is it better to resign, or better to get angry’, and sighs with a complicated expression like this.

“Look, Haruto.

Sharon is more worried about you making a move on other girls rather than herself.

I am the same too. Now, let’s see a man.”

Laurier says so and clings onto me.

And, now that you mentioned it, her hand is groping my body which was clad only in my undergarment, and her hand reaches into it.

e, EEeh!?

“W, Wait Laurier-chan!?”

Sharon is, similar to me, surprised as well.

“Look, despite doing something every night here, it seems that we didn’t do it yesterday?

There is still time till morning!”

Uwaa, are you serious?

But I was feeling super good to her soft actions.

No, but, because I was doing my best with Mina until dawn, I think I have not recharged so much.

“I will help.”

Mina also seemed to have flip a switch, and is somewhat enthusiastic.

“Eh, but, such.....W, Wait Mina-chan!?”

Mina takes off her clothes and approaches, and Sharon goes bubbling.

.....

*Fuuuuuuu.*

I was a man who was formerly a hero.

I am a guy who can do it, can't I?

Embracing the 3 of them, I steal their lips in turn.

The kiss is different for each of them, and I am able to enjoy myself.

Although Sharon is passive, I like it when our lips touch each other.

Conversely, Laurier likes to proactively tangle our tongue.

I do not understand Mina's preference yet while having insufficient experience, but I know she is trying to please me.

And, I am enclosed with the skin of the girls.

Feeling the comfortable palms touching my body, I push the 3 of them down onto the bed.

I, the walls of my limit,

Today! Here! I shall exceed it.

## Chapter 33. Former hero - it has become troublesome to think

It has been 2 months since I came to the Imperial Capital.

Today is the regular meeting with princess Rithina to report the investigation of the church.

And so, Sharon and Laurier are not around.

Mina is waiting beside the door, but there is nobody else besides the 3 of us. However, as the room is not cleared of people as before, if I use search, I can tell that there are unseen guards waiting.

I report the extent that I have investigated so far. However, with the only exception being, the question as to whether Leon is a summoned hero.

As I myself do not want to poke at the matter of those circumstance too.

When it comes to that, well, it's similar to not having a significant result. I don't think it's very useful.

However, I am doing the things I can.

Rithina too, must do the things she can too.

The basement of the church.

It should be Rithina's job to make preparations for the sake of investigating there.

However, Rithina gave a condition for that. And that is, the fort attack approaching in 1 month. I have to participate in the fort attack, and accomplish the feat of recapturing the fort. In that situation, together with the hero, a reward and ceremony will be held in the church.

Because it is carried out in the church, let's examine it at that time, it was such a thing.



“But I have not decided on whether I am participating in the fort attack.”

“However, to slip into the depths of the church, the fort attack this time is an ideal opportunity.

Instead, it’s lucky that there is that kind of chance one month later.”

What is it?

For that, in the end, aren’t I doing my best?

But certainly, usually for the headquarter of the church, it wasn’t possible for people other than authorized personnel to enter.

Even if there were some kind of ceremony, it is not done at the church, but seem to go to the castle.

The chapel intended for the citizens is a separate, independent building.

However, there is the fort attack this time.

Therefore, if the hero of the holy sword recognized by the church plays an active role and realizes the commendable deed of recapturing of the fort, it seems that the church side will hold a ceremony to celebrate.

Therefore, I who participated in the fort attack too, will seem to be able to sneak into that celebration but.....

It seem to be quite a wise thing to make use of it.

“Of course, the main force for attacking the fort is hero Leon.  
Infiltrating the fort, the plan is to slay the leader of the demons.  
For Haruto-kun, I would like you to conduct a feint from the front of the fort.”

Though I have not said that I would be participating.  
Can you not advance the talk selfishly?

When I was having a troubled face, Rithina stands up and moves next to me abruptly.

And, she clasp my hand while imploring.

“Please. Haruto-kun.”

**Damn!**

Moreover, while looking up at me!

My nature has been completely understood.  
The source of information is Mina huh.

Youuu.....  
It isn't possible to decline it huh.

I'm an idiot.  
Even I understand it myself.

"Haaaa..... I understand. I got it.  
I will participate too."

"Thank you! Haruto-kun!"

When I consented, Rithina's face brighten and gives me a hug too.

Her chest!  
A chest size I have not experienced yet, it's great!

A perfect beanbag.

No, but this is a honey trap. (TN: are you a bee?....)  
I do not understand whether her speaking style is already a honey trap.  
At any rate, this is a conciliatory measure for me.

In that case, I will also drink it's sweet juice with all my strength to the end.

"Kyaaa"

I hug Rithina tightly in return and touches her butt.

Somehow I, after approaching a girl, have a mood similar to 'let's touch the butt for now'.

Although I do not particularly have a butt fetishism.

However, I wonder if it's alright to touch the butt of the princess in the castle?

If a guard becomes enraged suddenly and accuse me of being disrespectful,  
what should I do?

N, No, this is authorized by the princess.  
It's all right..... should be.

"Haruto-kun. ....Would you like to receive your reward?"

I am asked with an embarrassed face.

Yes.

It is not a yes.

“Ah, although that’s that,  
can I want Mina as my reward?”

“Huh?”

Rithina exclaimed to my proposal.

As for this suggestion, I had talk through it with Mina.  
Attacking the fort and investigating the church, although I do not know how long it will take, I do not intend to stay here for a long time.

At that time, I must have permission to take Mina along just in case.

Mina’s parents passed away about 4 years ago, and after that, it seems that she was bought as a half slave to work in the palace as a maid.  
I hear that her mother originally served as a maid in the royal palace, and it seems that she was bought due to that connection after her parents passed away.

Normally, it wasn’t strange to become a slave without knowing who bought you, but Mina might have been lucky to be able to slip into the prominent royal palace.

When I leave this place, Mina was glad when she heard me asking her to come together.

*Fuu.*

This too, is a technique to build up my manly charms.

Anyway, although there is a connection, I cannot arbitrarily decide for Mina to leave this place since she has been bought with money. It will become desertion.

Therefore, I have no choice but to make her my property in both name and reality.

My property.

It sounds terribly immoral.

But at this late hour, I am not against the structure of slavery.  
It's pitiful, I think, but it's such a world here.  
There are lots of things that can't be helped.

Rithina stiffens.  
I digressed thanks to that long thought.

"Rithina-sama? Umm.....?"

"Ah, yes. Is it.....Mina?  
Let me see.....uh"

Oh?  
It's rare to see Rithina going 'I, I...'

By the way, I am embracing Rithina in the meantime too, and holding her butt.

In such a situation, I am asking her to give me another woman.

Even if I say so myself, what on earth is this situation?

"Yes. Even if it's not Rithina-sama particularly, I will promise to cooperate in the future.  
Do you feel relived?"

That's it.  
In the end, you want me as a pawn right?  
To the extent that I am presented to a person in the royal family.  
Such a proposal will not be an arbitrary decision from Rithina.

However, it's a mystery why I have such high evaluation.

If that's the case. if I make a firm promise of agreement in the future, I think it will not be necessary for Rithina to press me.  
Therefore, it may be the last time I am holding Rithina's body.

"....."

Rithina is thinking about something.  
Related to just presenting a ordinary maid, I wonder what you are worrying about?

Has she settled her thoughts? Rithina opens her mouth.

“I cannot do that.”

N, No good?

Would that be a problem?

“If you accept me, Mina will also come along.”

**Eeeeh!?**

W, What is this situation?

It's incomprehensible.

This fellow, why is she trying to get me to accept her so much?

“Erm.... Rithina-sama.

Just a little, I do not understand it well,

but even though I already said I am fine with another thing, why are you trying to get me to accept it so much?”

As it has already become troublesome to think, I ask her already.

I do not know whether she will say the truth, but I already do not understand anything “.....”

Silence.

After a while, Rithina takes a breath.

“Haruto-kun. I am being married off soon.”

Ha?

Marriage?

.....Ah, Aahh.....so it's such a thing.

I understood it somehow.

“I will be 15 years old very soon.

Then, having low succession right as the third princess, I will be made to marry with some noble.

Even so, I had thought that it's fine.

Because even if my succession right is low, I am a princess.”

Is is because she has decided to talk? She talks properly.

However, her glance are somewhat distant.

“But, at the introduction party of the hero, I understood. Although the formal decision has not been made, my marriage partner will probably be that ugly pig-frog!” (TN: [Picture here](#)) Wait. Ms.Rithina, strangely at the end, used a foul language that was of an unprecedented degree.

In my arms, her hands holding my clothes are clenched tightly. Her beautiful face is distorted with hatred.

Scary.

“That is impossible. No matter how you look at it, it’s impossible.”

Is that so?

“However, there is no way I can break it off by myself.”

An influential person is dreadful.

“S, Somehow I can guess your circumstances.

B, but, even so, even if I accept it, it wouldn’t be permitted?

I am sorry, but I do not have the intention to oppose a country, you know?”

“I understand that.

Therefore, I left the matter of investigating hero Leon and the church to father-sama.”

?

What are you talking about suddenly?

Looking at me with a puzzled expression, Rithina continues.

“The relevant investigation was entrusted.

The rewards related to that too, I have decided, should be something good.”

**EEEEEEEEEEh.....!?**

That wouldn’t go through?

It isn’t possible to settle it at all?

“N, No., that is a little absurd.....

Besides, if that’s the reason and you can do what you like as a reward, if you

make it without a marriage.....”

**“Breaking it off cannot be proposed from me!”**

Ah, she had said so.

I’m sorry.

“Therefore, even stronger than the hero, if Haruto-kun accepts it, I think father-sama will also consent.”

Is she desperate? Rithina’s tone was somewhat different from usual.

From father-sama, in other words, the king’s point of view, it will be considered a good thing to be able to control a man who seems stronger than the hero, by presenting a princess of limited worth with low succession right. The fort attack too, might also be intended to accumulate appeal for that purpose too.

If I look from Rithina’s view, pig-gorilla.....frog was it? I can cancel the plan for marriage without raising the cancellation myself.

I, I can get the backing of the king and obtain the hand of Princess-sama?

Huh?

Isn’t it not bad?

I feel like it’s a good thing somehow.

For me who was still confused whether it’s good or bad, while still hugging Rithina tightly, was pleaded to with an upwards look.

“I, In addition. In these 2 months, Haruto-kun’s matters.....I, I do not know if it’s love or such things.....th, that...it’s good, that what I truly thought.”

In that line of sight, the sound of something shooting out could be heard.

If I think more deeply about it, although I feel that there is a disadvantage too, but it has already become too troublesome to think.

Isn’t it the same as that time with Mina.

That’s so.

I had thought about it when I made a move on Mina.

In for a penny, in for a pound.

“.....I see.

Then, for my rewards, I will accept Rithina and Mina.”

“Haruto-kun!”

Rithina’s face suddenly brightens up.

To be frank, I do not know whether the story now is true, and though there may also be parts that I wondered if it wasn’t just an act, seeing this bright smile now, it became inconsequential.

Therefore, I decided to accept just a little more prepayment.

I held my hands to Rithina’s cheeks, and lightly kissed her.



## Chapter 34. Former hero - vows a punishment for the princess

2 days later.

Currently, I am sitting enclosed by a desk in a windowless and heavily guarded room.

This is because Yunikram and Caroline who was out on official business throughout came back.

Thinking about where they went for as long as 2 months, it seems that they have gone to do an investigation beforehand for the fort attack.

And today, a strategy meeting was held based on the information from the 2 of them.

Moved by Rithina just the other day, it's this as soon as I had decided to participate in the fort attack.

It's really a perfectly managed schedule.

Or was it according to plan?

*Haaa.*

No, let's stop with the regret of my past decision.

Now, I should return to the corresponding situation now.

Anyway, let's concentrated on the strategy meeting now. .

-----

Gauge fort.

It is a place approximately a week south from the Imperial capital, and was formerly an important site for defense against the invading tribes and demons from even further south.

However, after the unification of the southern parts, the fort which had finished its duty seemed to have become a hub for traffic now.

All of a sudden, demons seemed to have invaded there.

They appear to be demons coming from the large forest in the south.  
The purpose is unknown.  
Around the location of gauge fort..... demons targeting the Imperial Capital especially are sent out sporadically.  
Because the scale is too small to be called an invasion of the demon king troops, it seems that there was no relation to the demon king forces.”

Yunikram stands before something like a blackboard installed in the inner part of the room and explains the situation.

It is relatively close to the Imperial Capital, and is an hub for traffic of the southern area now.  
Because such a place has been occupied by demons, it was bad within and out of the country, and there is a need for an immediate action.

Initially a subjugation unit was dispatched, and although apparently they had tried to recapture it, somehow in an unfortunate event, the leader of the demons occupying the fort is a demon race.

Thus, the subjugation unit at that time is annihilated.

At the point of trying to recall the hero who was on a pilgrimage around the country, he was beaten up in Torres by another demon race, and had decided to undergo training.

Huh?

Come to think of it, Laurier was born in the forest to the south.

“Hey, Laurier. Do you happen to know the demon race occupying this fort?”

“.....Fuee?

N? Nn~..... What are you talking about?”

This fellow, she fell asleep.

“.....It seems that a demon race has occupied the fort to the south.  
And that fellow appears to have came from the large forest in the south.  
You, I think you were born in the forest of the south?  
Do you know something ab.....”

“I do not know it!”

.....

Let's stop asking this fellow anything already.

We do not know the enemy's purpose.

Because it can't be verified under the present conditions,  
but next is how to recapture it concretely.

The gauge fort seem to have an underpass for escaping that is not in use now.

Leon and the other 3 will invade from there.

The feat, is a mission to kill the demon race within.

Leon and Aura have strengthened considerably in these 2 months,  
Although they are not at a level to win against Laurier yet, they have reach the  
point to be able to fight Laurier head-on unlike before.

After 1 month.

If I include Yunikram and Ms.Caroline in the training, if it's 4 people, I think it  
isn't impossible to defeat the demon race.

However, as I cannot cover all sorts of demon race in one word, it isn't  
possible to declare it.

Is it safe for Laurier to follow?

No, this is also an experience for the hero.

If they are defeated again by any chance, then at that time.

However, to let 2 pretty ladies, Aura and Caroline encounter danger.....

“Mr.Haruto. You don't have to worry about it.

We will surely show you the defeat of the demon race!”

When I was making a grimace and going ‘Yea yea’, Leon guessed and said so.

No way, Leon is an Ikemen after all. So Cool.

I think it's not the case of not having confidence.

However, I suppose it's a face to entrusted it to.

Yeah.

For me too, my life was always in danger when I was a Hero.

And yet, I overcame it by join forces with my company.  
Friendship with 2 uncles, an old geezer and a beast.  
I haven't forgotten.

Leon is a hero too.  
It's no use to be excessively overprotective with an attitude looking down on him.  
To safely return in another month.  
It will be my job to train them properly.

And, on that day, I will just carry out my duty without fail.  
It was the feint operation under my work space.

"On that day, Haruto-dono's group role,  
I would like to request a feint operation from the front of the fort prior to our invasion."

Yea.  
Leave it to me to set it up.

"In addition, by her Highness Princess Rithina's orders, the feint duty is to be performed by Haruto-sama only.  
Is that okay?"

**HA?**  
No, wait, I have not heard of that.

"J, Just us?"  
I ask Yunikram in a panic.

"Eeh?.....Ah, yes.  
That was suggested by Haruto-dono yourself, I heard from her highness princess?"

Eh? What is she saying, that Princess-sama.  
"With logistical support, there will not be any problem if recover magic was used by court magician accompanying.....  
Isn't it the case?"

It's not that it isn't the case.

I have not say a single word like this.

Damn.....

I mean, this is that huh.

Is this the appeal Rithina said.

By showing my strength like this in that place, is it to add persuasive powers to the case of me receiving Rithina and Mina?

That girl, saying such unreasonable things.....

Let's think about it.

Given the scale of demons occupying the fort heard a little while ago, if there is court magician who can use recovery magic, can the 3 of us fight?

If it's not an endless stream of demon race, it's possible huh.

Leaving me aside, I think Laurier is considerably strong among the demon race.

I might not have to worry about her.

Sharon too, compared to the soldiers and demons around here, is already remarkably strong.

If the roles are divided thoroughly, there is no danger.....huh.

"In case I have missed any information, I will confirm it again."

Yunikram says.

Leon's group as a hero too, is doing things that puts their lives in danger.

For Mina and Rithina, I also must not just do safe things, it's such a thing huh.....

*Grrrrr.*

"Mr.Yunikram. Just a moment."

I put a stop to Yunikram who was finishing up his words.

"Y, Yes?"

"Apart from saying that only we will do the feint operation, troops have been prepared just in case right?"

“Eeh? Ah, Yes.

Originally, the feint was scheduled to be performed by a force prepared.”

“Is that so.”

In the worst case, we will draw back and get them to do it huh.

“Sharon and Laurier, are the current talks okay?”

I check with the 2 of them.

Even if it’s alright for me, it’s no use if it’s impossible for the 2 of them.

“Uhh, the feint right?

I am all right if Haruto gives instruction properly!”

“I do not have any problem too.

Rather, it would be good to increase my assignment!”

It seems to be all right huh.

Then, let me work hard as well.

“I got it.

Mr.Yunikram. The talks previously, it’s okay.

Let us do it by ourselves.”

“.....I understand.

If it’s the ability of Haruto-dono, it might be possible.

My best regards.”

Yunikram grins.

What’s up with this Ikemen. So cool.

An Ikemen is a dreadful creature.

Thus, because it has been decided that we would perform the feint operations, there was something troublesome for Rithina.

An unreasonable thing was reported.

In the case of this rate, even to the king, I am sure that my situation has been reported with considerable exaggeration.

Afterwards, I will give you a scolding.

And, punishment.

It's a punishment for the princess.

The words are erotic.

No, I have not done anything sexual yet.

Accept it properly like this.

The punishment received from me.

Aah, because I was thinking of such things,  
it's okay for me to be used by Rithina.

## Chapter 35. Former hero is dejected

Apparently, I seemed to be disliked by Caroline.

Yunikram and Caroline returned, and enters the training of the hero's party.

That first day, grappling as usual with Leon, I was dislike for sending him flying with a kick.

Give me a break.

It's training where the hero puts himself into a fight.

Being disliked for such a thing.

No, the reason is probably different.

Caroline is a sister in the church.

Such a Caroline has admiration and envy for the hero recognized by the church.

To say it simply, there is a cause to fall in love.

For the situation of me beating the hell out of such a guy, there is no way for her to view me favorably.

Caroline has a supporting position.

As there are not many things for me to teach her, we naturally have few interactions.

Since there isn't a situation to earn points, I could not say that we were able to get along well.

And the definite reason is my relations with women.

Laurier sticks to my back whenever there is free time.

Even if I sexually harasses her, Sharon accepts it while saying one thing or another.

Mina takes care of me diligently.

After kissing, Rithina comes to be involve more proactively.

To me who have a lewd look surrounded by so many beautiful girls, from



Caroline's point of view as a sister, it seems like an impossible limit of girls.

Trash.

Sex maniac.

Pervert.

I am sure she is trembling with fear thinking when I will make a move on her.

Only on the first day, she greeted me with a smile like a lovely goddess, but as the days pass, her look becomes frightened steadily.

Even I have a pleasant feeling to Sharon's lukewarm gaze, when I am constantly seen with eyes similar to looking at a demon, I became dejected.

If anything, I do not intend to make a move on Caroline.  
Since Leon is such a good guy, I do not have a hobby of sleeping with girls who fell in love with that guy.

I am fired up to the matter of stealing Rithina away from becoming acquainted with Pig frog-kun, If it's a sister, all I wish for is to receive her spirit of benevolence.

No, although of course, I will welcome it if she falls in love with me as a result.

To think like this despite saying it's no good .....

Anyway, although I wish she would somehow accept me normally, it was useless to ask the women group for mediation.

Sharon who went to emphasize my good points, was conversely given a sermon earnestly on the matter of allowing my deeds as a sex maniac.

Mina, as if thinking of something, told her in detail of how tender I was on the first night, and Caroline escape in a fierce dash with a red face.

Is this cat-ear maid a natural airhead?

Aura declined flatly with 'I do not understand love affair myself!'.  
Although it's not a talk about love affairs.

Appearing to be a straight laced person, was her thoughts considerably on love making?

Appearing to be a straight laced person, was her thoughts considerably on love making?

I cannot request Rithina of this.

With the exception of normality, although I feel that she would be a good talker able to win her over,  
as expected, this is not a matter to request of Princess-sama I guess.

I didn't count on Laurier in the first place.  
Anyway, she decided to prattle 'in that case, try violating her' or something like that.

*Haaaaa.*

If I say there is no trouble, there is no trouble.

It doesn't mean that I am opposed to her just being scared of me.

Even with guidance for controlling of magical power, with few chances of interaction, although she listens to what I say obediently, she is still afraid of me as expected.

There isn't chatting at all, and she simply avoids me at unrelated places.

However, my spirit cannot take it.

I would rather give up if there is no point of contact at all.

With less than a month from now, I cannot continue to endure it in this state.

Because once is enough, I think it's necessary to talk normally.

I who decided on that, tried speaking to Caroline during the break time after training.

Rather than 1 to 1, it would be better to have people around.

"Y, Yo, Ms.Caroline. Good work for today."

".....Y, Yes. Thank you very much."

She was startled by me talking to her.

Moreover, a distance was taken from me suddenly.

She has pull back completely

I am already seized with the impulse to go back to the room and cry while accepting Mina's comforting.

However, I do not shrink from it.

“You know, even if you are not so vigilant, I, because I will not do anything weird.”

“.....”

“L, Look. We will be together somehow for a while after this, and I want to get along.”

“.....get along, is it?”

Caroline asks me with a completely guarded expression.

“That’s so. I want to be friends until the operation to recapture the fort. I want to be more friendly.”

“.....Y, Yes.....”

Although she is saying yes, she is looking downwards completely.

I’m defeated.

Think so, I raised my hand to put on her head.

“Hii.....”

As if thinking of something, Caroline gave a small scream and huddles her body tightly.

Oou.

What the heck do you think I am?

A sex maniac who will use anything I can lay my hands on?

“Ah,Aaah, S, Sorry.

Because I was only going to put my hand on your head.”

I apologize in a panic.

It isn’t that I did anything to apologize for, but I apologized because I have frightened her.

“Aah, I, I’m sorry.....”

She is trembling like a small animal.

*Haaa.*

This is no good.

There is nothing I can do.  
I'm in a helpless state.

Just as I was about to give up, a lifeboat came along.

"Caroline. It's rude to be so frightened."

It's Leon.

Leon too, understands that Caroline is frightened by me.

"Aah, L, Leon-sama....."

I'm sorry. Even though I understand it myself....."

Being admonished by Leon, Caroline is visibly depressed.

The desire to protect her is not really stirred up.

"Mr.Haruto is a strong and very reliable person.

To be strangely frightened, is because of the misunderstand from not observing him properly."

Leon remonstrates with a Ikemen smile.

Caroline hears that, and her cheek changes color.

What is it.

A pink zone for just the 2 of them was activated.

"Look, try to observe the other party properly.

Properly understand that Mr.Haruto is not such a person."

"Y, Yes....."

No, although the reason why Caroline is scared is not wrong.

However, Caroline looks at me at Leon's words.

\*Smiling pleasantly.

I greet her with my best smile.

Caroline is startled.

What is it?

Is my smiling face so disgusting?

It's the persecution complex.  
Sharon is the cause of such persecution complex.  
I shall take revenge tonight.

"Look, there isn't a need to be scared at all right?"

Leon says.  
No, are we going to the extent of give and take now?

".....Yes. That's right.  
I was scared more than necessary, I'm sorry."

Caroline apologizes.

Are you serious?  
Is it okay now?

"Right?  
Then, a handshake for reconciliation."

Leon says so and takes Caroline's hands.

"Aah"

With that alone, Caroline's face turns bright red again.  
A pink zone develops once again in front of my eyes.

*Iraa.* (TN: [Here, like this](#)) Prompted by Leon, Caroline stretches out her hand.  
I return it too, and shakes her hand.

"Haruto-sama. I apologize for what happened so far.  
My best regards in the future."

"Ah, yes. I have some fault too.  
It was my bad to have frightened you too."

We apologize to each other.

Although it might be difficult to become normal instantly, a foothold was made.

However, is this the power of Ikemen?  
Is the evaluation overturned so easily when said by the other party who she is in love with?

*Grrr....*

“That’s good.

I am sorry too, Mr.Haruto.

I would like to give my best regards after this with Caroline too.”

Facing me with a smile, Leon apologizes.

As one would expect of a hero. His magnanimity is large.

And, what a refreshing smile.

Is it a wide difference with my disgusting smile?

While grateful for him acting as a mediator for the relation between me and Caroline, I made the training next day just a little less severe.

I am a former hero with a somewhat small magnanimity.

## Chapter 36. Former hero is self aware of being a gentlemen

It's another week to the recapturing of gauge fort.

Everyone, should I say the results of the special training is favorable for each of them?

With Caroline too, to a large extent, I was able to come in contact with her normally since then. The other day however, it was my fault to have place my hand on her shoulder casually from behind, going 'hi'. 'KYAAAAAAaaaaaaa~.....'

she left me feeling dumbfounded with a scream, and ran away at full speed.

Thoughtlessly, because I had thought that we have reached the point to be able to be in contact normally, I did not think that she would react like this even if she was surprised.

To my utmost,  
“Kyaa!?.....Ah, Haruto-sama.  
Mou, please do not surprise me.”  
“Tehe. Sorry, sorry.” (TN: [Tehe here](#))  
I was looking forward to an exchange like this.

I sunk into sorrow, and was comforted in Mina's chest.  
Was Mina considerably maternal-like? She goes 'there, there' to me who was troubled.  
It felt good, in both sense.  
Of course, I fully behaved like a spoilt child.

Leaving that aside, rest is necessary for humans.  
Although I had taken several days off till date too, today is the last holiday before the decisive day.

Therefore, I took Sharon on a date today.

Laurier generally sleeps during her day off.  
Mina cannot come as she is working.

In the first place, there is no way that Rithina could come.

Being such a case, it was the 2 of us today for the first time in a while.

Shall I buy her a present?

It isn't particularly a death flag.

Although there are luxury boutiques lining the Imperial Capital, there are naturally shops with reasonable price setting.

Among one of those, I bought a necklace.

I will give it to her later.

Laurier and Mina, and just in case, accessories were bought for Rithina too.

*Fufufu.*

I am an attentive man.

Wandering and walking, the 2 of us reached the park at last.

It's different from the sports park here, but I remember the time when the 2 of us were training.

"Coming to the park, I remember the training in Torres!"

It seems like Sharon is thinking of the same thing too.

No way, I felt my heart tightening like this!

"We have walked plenty, do you want to take a break and sit down for a while?"

"Un. It's so, right?"

We sat on a bench that was nearby.

Recently, I am a gentleman.

Is it because I do it with everyone every night? Comparatively, I do not do erotic things usually.

Even now, I am satisfied just holding Sharon's hand.

I am calm.

While looking at the sky that has turned unpleasantly cold, we spent it reminiscing the past.



Sharon, is like the energetic girl since the olden days.

Even if it's the neighborhood bully of the village, it seems like she will openly quarrel and beat them up.

From before meeting me, I think such an ability might have been demonstrated properly.

And her grandma told Sharon to 'always do it honestly and energetically', it can be said that a person just as stated was brought up.

Around the beginning of this year, the grandma she loved dearly passed away peacefully.

With that opportunity, it seems that she left the village to become an adventurer to look around the world.

Leaving on a journey while being seen off by her parents, she met me while accumulating achievement in the town of Torres.

"If I did not meet Haruto, I think I will still be at the bottom layer in Torres!"

While swinging her legs, the Sharon talking bashfully is cute.  
I want to hug her tightly.

Regrettable.  
I am a gentleman.  
I, can, endure.

Why am I talking in broken language?

"Hey, Haruto?  
What has Haruto done?  
Why are you so strong?"

Ugh.  
Well, I am asked.

I think it was probably a question she had throughout.

It isn't necessary to hide it from Sharon now, should I talk without minding it?

"How are Haruto's parents doing?"

Sharon asks.

Parents.

Is it my parents?

“Haruto.....?”

To the sound of parents, I recall the events on earth and became just a little nostalgic.

“Is it something difficult to say?”

Sharon asks with a little uneasiness.

With a gaze similar to imploring, she is somewhat like a puppy.

If I put a collar on Sharon now, it might be super erotic.

Regrettable, it's not the situation to be thinking of erotic things now.

“Aah, no, it's not such a matter particularly.

Because I was an abandoned child, I do not know about my parents.”

“Eh..... I, I'm sorry! I asked about an unpleasant thing.”

Hearing that I am an abandoned child, Sharon says sorry apologetically.

“No no, it's fine you don't have to really worry about it.

Even I do not care about it myself, wouldn't it be foolish for only Sharon to mind it?”

It's true.

I do not really mind that I was an abandoned child.

Although I was raised in an orphanage, the aunt working there was kind and I was on good terms with other kids too.

I thought it wasn't something detestable.

“U, Un..... All right.”

Sharon says so, but she grasp my hand tightly.

Pulling such a cute Sharon by the hand, I lightly embraced her.

Sharon lean against me without resisting.

After that, I spoke of the matter of earth, being a hero and the journey in Andalusia while omitting certain parts.

If the small details are pursued, there should have been places that were somewhat strange, but Sharon, however, just listen to my story quietly.

This might be the first time I spoke so much about myself.

When I finish speaking generally, the sky has already turned red from the evening sun.

“That’s right.

Sharon. I bought this.

I’m giving it to you. A present.”

I handed the necklace bought in the day over to Sharon.

“Wa! T, Thank you!

That..... I’m very happy.”

As Sharon is pleased, it’s the best.

“Ah, B, But, I did not buy anything in return.....”

Sharon says so dejectedly.

No, It’s just a present, I did not particular want anything in return.....

Nn?

A return gift?

Receiving a present from me delightedly, and being downhearted about having nothing in return, a devious thought formed when looking at such a Sharon with complicated expression.

I placed my hands on Sharon’s chin.

“Eh”

Sharon who was caught off guard was kissed just like that.

“Nnnn..... H, Haruto.....?”

Even now, Sharon becomes bright red as soon as I kiss her.

“For a return gift, there is something I want to do.”

I say so and stands up, leading Sharon into the bushes.

Who was it, the guy who said that he's a gentleman these days?

## Chapter 37. Former hero - sets off for the battle to recapture gauge fort

We had left Imperial Capital for a week.

Passing a town, we, the execution force for the battle to recapture gauge fort, are now moving in a forest.

Our destination, Gauge Fort, is in a small plain opened just before clearing this forest, a place surrounded to the left and right by the foot of mountains.

It's the first time for Sharon and me in this place.

Although Laurier passed through here when coming from the south previously, she doesn't know if she stopped by inside.

This child, is her memory all right?

Just before passing through the forest, the group stops.

From the main road to the fort, there is a place to enter the forest via a concealed passage.

Leon and the 3 of them will go towards the fort from there.

The conceal passage has not been discovered by the demons.

Yunikram and Caroline has verified the area beforehand.

Well then, from here on ahead, it's our turn first of all.

Our mission is a feint operation.

Coming out of the forest, we approach the fort along the main road. And after that, we restraint the demon.

As much as possible, I try to attract the demons coming out from the fort and defeat them.

Although the gauge fort is called a fort, that's a thing of the past. As a transportation hub now, the functions of a fort has been removed and it's no longer a building cut out for defense.

According to the information from the survivor of the annihilated subjugation unit last time, demons basically come out from the fort and the battle is

conducted outside.

The more we act violently outside to attract the demons out, the easier it becomes for Leon's group to gain control inside and fight the demon race.

"Then, we are going.  
Mr.Haruto. Ms.Sharon. Ms.Laurier.  
Take care."

Leon gives us some encouragement.

"Going there, the opponent is a demon race.  
Do not lose focus, show me the results of these 3 months."

I return it too.

And, I match Leon's fist firmly and look at each other's face.  
Nodding silently, Leon's group entered into the forest.

Alright!  
The exchange just now has a super good appearance!

My soul is trembling.

In the past,with that stupid-looking uncle with huge muscle, my head was  
grind against as a farewell.  
Although I could feel the friendship in that case, the appearance for the  
exchange now definitely looks better.

If I am a girl, I would fall in love.

The appearance now is good!? and, charged with expectation while looking  
over,  
Sharon and Laurier weren't even looking here to begin with.

**Look at it!**

Falling in love again, it's a place to feel your chest tightening right!?

Damn.

Well, it's fine.  
Even if that wasn't seen, the 2 of them are head over heels for me!  
.....it's futile.

“Sharon, Laurier.

Let’s go through it once more the last time.”

2 people who were looking at the fort turn around.

I confirm our course of action.

“I, the vanguard, will stand in front.

Laurier will do hit and run attacks. But do not get in front of me.

Sharon is at the rear, cleaning up the demons my attack left out, and as a guard for the soldiers who are waiting behind.”

2 of them nod to my words.

“If you are injured, fall back to Mr.Dewey’s place for recovery magic to be given.”

Mr.Dewey is a grandpa court magician who came along for our sake.

Even if it takes some time, as long as the its to the extent of losing parts and not dying, the injury can be recovered.

“Supporting the duty in that case will be Laurier and me respectively. I will leave it to Laurier in Sharon’s case.”

If I fall back for recovery, Laurier will go out in front.

If it’s the opposite, I will be the vanguard alone then.

In the event that Sharon falls, it was decided that Laurier will take over.

“And then, about the usual attack due to the demon race opponent, I will sense it.

At that time, Laurier will go out to the front, and use the shield of air, Air•Shield please.”

Finishing the final verification with the 2 of them, we turn around to the fort.

If Leon’s group proceeds smoothly, they will break into the fort about 30 minutes later.

“Okay! Shall we go?

The both of you, if you feel your life is in danger, absolutely withdraw without overdoing it.”

”

Yes!”

“Leave it to me.”

Doing what I did with Leon a while ago, I raised my fist to my chest level.

However, the 2 of them did not understand and looked at me blankly.

**UHA! SUPER SHAMEFUL!**

“o, Ohhh.....”

Raising my fist overhead to bluff, something like [*Ei, Ei, Oh-*] was done. (TN: It's like hip hip hooray)

“.....O, Oh?”

“oo—?”

The 2 of them mimics me somehow too.

Their kindness touches my heart.

Ahem.

Pulling myself together, we head out running towards the fort.

Is it roughly about 500m from the forest to the fort?

Gauge fort is seen before the main road extending out in the middle of the plain.

Drawing close, the area around the main road is a wasteland full of holes. As heard before hand, these should be the marks left behind from the attack of the demon race.

Was it probably because time has passed since the last battle, corpse of human and demons are not seen.

Was it the demons who cleaned it up? Or was it stray dogs and such? After eliminating the demons, it would be good if we can recover the bodies and belongings.....

“Okay, it should be fine around this area.”

I stop approaching at a spot after a certain extent.



Laurier is at a place a little away.

Sharon understands the arrangement too, and stops behind.

Is there nobody even standing guard? It appears that the demons have not noticed.

I imagine it.

The appearance of a flames exploding and making a huge sound.

“Ball of flame, Fire • Ball!”

The magic I shot flies to the sky above the fort while leaving a trail of red flame.

And it explodes.

According to what I imagined.

Exploding loudly like a firework, a light impact with an explosion resounded after a moment’s delay.

Although I might have hope to damage by commence a preemptive strike with magic to the fort itself, with the country’s intention to regain it intact as much as possible, it became a preemptive threat, and just in case, to prevent the underground passageway Leon’s group was going through from collapsing.

Demons who noticed the attack came out from the fort.

Beast such as goblin, trolls and wolves.

Currently, do I only see about 50 of them?

All of them are lower classed, there wasn’t a demon I was afraid of alone.

With Yunikram’s investigation, there seems to be around 200.

Presently, the total count I feel using search is also that amount.

And certainly, there is a feeling of strong power too, considering the demon race.

Now, what I can see is about 1/4.

To be called the demon king’s army, although the class and number of demons are questionable, nevertheless, 200 is still quite something.

Still, there is the matter of the demon race leading them.

However, I also have Sharon and Laurier accompanying me beside. While it isn't a party, there is a comrade who can use recovery magic in the rear.

If it's just this much, the figure doesn't even enter.

## Chapter 38. Former hero is set sight upon

Several goblins springing on me simultaneously were cut down with a sideways sweep.

From my side is a demonic beast, because I'm paying attention, the wolf is no issue.

Dodging the wolf that came flying from the side, I sent it flying with a kick to its flank when we passed each other.

Repelling a downwards swing of the club from a troll with my sword, I slipped into its arms and cut it off.

However, I am surrounded once again there when the goblins enclose me.

I restrain the goblin with Binding of the Earth.

The immobile goblins have their head and body separated.

It's hectic.

Although the demons themselves are not enough to be scary, their numbers are numerous unfortunately.

They seem to be springing out one after another.

While Laurier takes a distance with magic, she approaches at a dash and blows of the demon's head in a blow.

Yup. She looks like she is having fun.

Sharon is fighting properly too, finishes off the demons I had damage, surpassing the speed of the wolves going around and heading to the rear. She doesn't seem to have the mental composure yet, but her combat ability is more than enough.

Both of them are coping and there wasn't any particular injuries.

If it's this rhythm, it's hectic but it's just a matter of time afterwards.

The bodies of the demons are scattered around the area.

It's a terrible smell of blood.

Even though I had gotten used to it sufficiently, as I still feel disgusted too if I look carefully, let's not be too conscious about it.

We do not get closer to the fort, and rather, retreat slowly with a feeling of being pressured.

Have the number that I defeated reached 3 figures?  
The attack of the demons stopped at the point where the second wave is almost defeated.

The third wave of demons coming out in groups stops in the middle of us and the fort, without coming towards us.

And, I sense the situation of that fellow with search.

That fellow, probably the demon race leading these demons, shows up on top of the fort's wall.

Because there is a distance, I could not distinguish its appearance clearly, but I saw that large build that is yet one size bigger than other demons.

"Laurier! The demon race appeared. It's coming!"

"I understand. Leave it to me, Haruto."

Conveying that to her, I switched place with Laurier.

At the same time, the magical power from the fort is increases.  
The demon race is using magic.

And, some rocks wrapped in scorching flames comes flying from the fort. Although I do not know how to what to name the magic, it's meteor when liken to an image.

Even if that is said, meteorites does not really fall from the space though.

Applying magic to the rocks prepared on the fort, those blazing rocks are then fling towards here.

It's a single person catapult.

The rocks are pretty big.  
It's about an adult who curls up.

Because such things are thrown for several hundred of meters, is such result

expected of the demon race?

In the different world where magic exist, if there is just 1 person holding powerful ability like this, it can often use ranged magic.

In that case, it's difficult to choose the strategy of attacking in numbers.

Actually, even against us, the number of demons are not much of a problem.

Ultimately, although one wouldn't need to be pushed to the limit of not taking a rest and attacking continuously, the price paid for obtaining victory would not be balanced.

In the different world, the pivot of the battle is only the selected few with strength.

Those are recognized as the most important war potential.

Similar to the last attack on the fort, the main role of soldiers without that much power is to suppress the demon mob and maintain order in town.

Therefore during the last fort attack, they are unable to do anything to the meteor attack from this demon race and was annihilated.

The flaming rocks are approaching.

"Hmph. Protect us, shield of expanding air!"

Laurier who stepped in front recites the magic.

It's basically a shield of air, but rather than Laurier alone, an extensive barrier forms.

It's a magic I had Laurier do image practice on, after it has been decided that we will do the feint operation by ourselves.

Laurier is good at manipulating the wind, such as shield of air and shock wave.

This magic is an application of the shield of air too, and it seems easy imagining it, to the extent of having no trouble.

Furthermore, the chanting is also shorten too if she says it.

The shield of air before,

There was an introduction similar to 'The atmosphere filling the world!', but this time it's 'Protect us' to activate it.

Good, Good.

The result of training has come out.

Let's give her a reward when we return.

The rock bullet which approached until in front of our eyes was repelled by an invisible barrier.

The shock wave from the impact of the rock bullets before us was stopped by the shield of air too.

Hmm. It's cool when I see it in actual combat.

It seems that Laurier alone can destroy a small country or so.

At any rate, the attack doesn't reach us.

From the beginning of the fight, it will be 30 minutes soon.

If its as planned, Leon's group should break in before long.

If that happens, Leon's group will keep that meteor demon race company.

Once the meteor disappears, we will advance too and simply clean up the remaining demons.

"Okay.

Laurier. Sharon.

We were able to defend against the magical attack of the demon race as planned.

To match Leon's group breaking in, shall we ad——"

It was when I was going to give out the next instruction.

**"STEINHARTTTTTTTTTttttt!!"**

A terribly loud voice echos.

Uoo...! I was super-surprised!

W, What the heck!?

Sharon was surprised too, going 'What's the matter?'

The voice came from Gauge Fort.

Then, this now, could it be the voice of the demon race by any chance?

Steinhart?

That is.....

“O, Oi, Laurier.

It was shouting Steinhart just now right?

You, if I remember correctly.....”

I ask Laurier.

That’s right, the name of this fellow, I’m positive it’s Steinhart.

“Nu?

That’s right. I am certainly Steinhart huh?”

Laurier is looking at the fort with a face of not understanding well.

This fellow, by any chance, really.....

When I was thinking so, the first unexpected event occurred in this battle.

The demon race who had taken up position on top of the fort, jumps down from the fort and heads this way as if there is something.

“O, Oi Oi, the demon race is coming here.”

“Fufun. Isn’t that interesting!”

Laurier says happily.

It’s not fun at all.

That demon race is coming over while the earth trembles with [*dosu dosu*].

This is bad.

It’s out of my expectation.

At this rate it will not be Leon’s group fighting the demon race, but us.

In a sense, it seems that Rithina’s side will be pleased, but Leon’s group’s achievement and experience lost are wasteful.

No, since it has become this situation, it cannot be helped.

Let’s leave the subjugation of the remaining demons to Leon.

Leaving that aside too, it’s to focus on the matter of defeating the demon race.

Sharon, fall back.

Absolutely, do not go out ahead forcibly.

I leave the support to you.”

“U, Un! I understand.”

I instructed Sharon.

Though I’m slightly overprotective, but the opponent is a demon race.

I do not want to let her do something dangerous if possible.

Meanwhile, the demon race turn up before our eyes.

“Steinhartttt.....”

The demon race growls again.

This fellow, it can’t be that he roar in a way that goes ‘steinhart’?

\*Flash! I’d like to see it.

“Hmph. Indeed!

I am Steinhart, but who are you?”

Laurier arrogantly asks.

I do not know why you are looking self-important.

“Nuuuuuu! You bastard! Do you say you do not remember this Gaulband!?”

The demon race, Gaulband’s snorting becomes rough.

That’s good. It was not his cry.

Gaulband is turning his mustache, it’s like a huge muscular daruma doll. (TN: [Here](#))

His height is about twice of mine.

Horns extending backwards from his forehead and sharp long claws.

His legs were covered in fur like a beast below his knees.

“Nnnn~? Gaulband.....Gaulband.....

I don’t know?”

Laurier folds her arms and think, but says a provocative thing.

I get it.

This fellow probably has some relation to Gaulband.

But, the person truly doesn’t remember.



“Nugugu.....

About 1 year ago, you came to my castle within the large forest and destroyed everything.

For revenge, I chased after you till here!

Do you say that you don't remember it!!”

Gaulband flips out.

Wait, this fellow came all the way here and occupied the fort, sending out demons to the Imperial Capital, isn't everything caused by Laurier!

**Laurier-Chan.**

I, during the strategy meeting, didn't I ask you whether you had some idea? You, told me you don't know right?

*Haaaaaaa.*

No, Laurier is a fellow like this.

It can't be help saying it now.

“I did such a thing?”

“Y, You bastard.....”

Laurier is seriously growing senile quickly.

Gaulband, I'll believe you.

“Chii.

Regardless whether you remember, it doesn't matter!

I will beat you up here, and take you as my slave, and will violate you till the end and torture you to death!”

Thirst for blood is overflowing from Gaulband,

“Fufun. You, to me?

I have been the property of Haruto over there for a long time.

If you want me, you had better defeat Haruto face to face.”

Laurier uses her chin and points me out.

Gaulband looks at me with a glance.

Eh?

Laurier-chan, what are you proposing?

## Chapter 39. Former hero - uses his trump card

Why, such a thing.....

Currently, I am facing the demon race one on one.

Facing each other, of course, it's with the meteor demon race Gaulband.

With the excuse Laurier made about defeating me and obtaining her, why are you listening to Laurier obediently and attempting a face-to-face match with me?

For demon race who were defeated once, do they fall in love fairly easily with their opponent?

Saying that somehow, are you seriously in love with Laurier who is 12 years old?

Consider the difference in your build, this lolicon muscle daruma!

Ah, I will retract it as lolicon is a boomerang word.

This muscle daruma!

With me being me and Sharon aside, Laurier is totally in observation mode.

About 30 minutes ago, I had comrades!

Even though I had thought the ending appeared good, it's cruel.

When I look towards the fort in the distance, it's also noisy there.

Leon's group should have broken inside.

Leon. Your target is now in front of my eyes.....

I will hold out until Leon's group comes, although I had intended to force it, when Laurier's eyes filled with expectation were directed towards me, that did not take place too.

There will not be any reward when we return.

If I include the matter of the information beforehand, it's punishment.

The time to use the basement finally came.

No, let's concentrate seriously for now.

Although it seems that he had lost to Laurier once, the other party is a demon

race.

I may be defeated quickly if I am careless.

“Haruto!

This is a formal duel!

Therefore, I will give my name formally first of all.”

Gaulband pledges in a loud voice.

What’s that?

Are demon race fond of duel?

Or is it an interest of the gentleman with that short rounded mustache?

“My name is Gaulband • Coop!

Betting Laurirer • Von • Steinhart, I propose a duel with you!”

Clenching his fist tightly, he suddenly stick it out to me.

Eh?

It couldn’t be, do I have to do that too when naming myself?

No way, but it’s shameful.

Errr, what did Leon say during the time for Laurier?

I feel like he said things that are somewhat shameful.

“.....

I, I am Amagi • Haruto.

Err....that duel, I will accept it.”

I learn from Gaulband more or less, pointing the tip of my sword.

“All right.”

Gaulband who was satisfied assumes a pose.

I too, prepare my sword.

“Then, match!”

Gaulband declares the start of the duel.

Then at the same time, he jump back powerfully.

I had thought he will come rushing, and was bewildered momentarily with Gaulband’s action.

Damn!

There is no more than a single reason to suddenly take a distance now.

I started running to shorten the distance.

But, I was late by one move.

“Flames which burns down everything, bestow upon me the dwelling blaze!”

Gaulband activates the magic a step ahead.

Thereupon, Gaulband’s forearm was wrap up in flame.

Of course, it wasn’t a blunder.

It’s the magic that burnt the rocks.

That was applied to his own arm now.

With a roar, his arm was burning vigorously.

Huh, isn’t it hot?

Well, I do not the theory, but of course, it seems that the part covered in magic is not hot.

“Hmph!”

Rushing up towards me who was approaching close, Gaulband swings his burning arm with a feeling of a counter.

“Uoo!”

I leap sideways to avoid before that fist reaches.

Hot!

Although I wasn’t hit, I was wrapped up in the heat.

I cannot afford to eat such a thing directly.

Receiving it with the sword seems risky too.

It’s absolutely necessary to evade it with more margin.

Regaining my posture, I face Gaulband once again.

“Hmph! Your speed is not bad!”

While saying so, Gaulband comes rushing this time for sure.

“Hmph! Hmph!”

He was swinging his fist shakingly.

I adopted plenty of distance and avoided that.

“Shit, it’s hot!”

Still, my skin is burned and sizzling.

It’s out of the question to simply avoid.

I must attack too.

This time, I took a large jump backwards too.

I use magic after gaining a little distance.

“Wall of earth!”

It’s an application of Binding of the Earth.

Restriction will not work on Gaulband.

A wall of earth rises between me and Gaulband.

I load magic into my sword.

Even if I cannot bring him down with 1 blow, I will cut off an arm.

Think so, when I approach the the wall acting as a shield, **“Nuun!”**

Although I wasn’t able to see it, I immediately knew what he did.

Gaulband simply knock down the wall of earth with that burning arm.

Although it should have been a fairly hard wall, it was blown away like a piece of paper.

The even more troubling matter is that the thing hit by that arm seems to burn too.

The splinter of the shattered wall flew towards me, clad in flame.

Uooo, are you serious!?

“Damn!”

I suddenly stop, and cut those flying pieces with my sword.

As expected, the burning doesn’t spread to the sword loaded with my magic.

But I have completely fallen behind entirely since the start of the battle.

In that time, Gaulband came before my eyes and swung that arm, aiming at me.

Shit! It's such a troublesome arm.

However, I am not doing nothing too.

Avoiding that arm coming at me at the last minute, I swing my sword horizontally at that arm.

Because I barely avoided it, my clothes and hair are burned.  
But, there is no time to care about such a thing.

**“NUuuuuu!”**

**“OOooo!”**

My blow catches Gaulband's arm.

However, Gaulband's defense is even higher than Laurier.  
My sword doesn't cut off his arm, and stops at a spot, digging halfway in.

Furthermore, it doesn't come out in a troublesome situation!

“Fuu! I caught you.”

Gaulband says.  
And, he swings the unharmed arm towards me.

I cannot afford to eat that.  
But, the sword doesn't come loose!

Eeei, shit!

I released the sword, and avoid Gaulband's attack.

And takes a distance once again.

Leaving my hand, the sword loses magical strengthening, and its durability becomes just an ordinary sword too.

Remaining stuck in the blazing arm like this, it is wrapped in flame and melted into a goo, and no trace of it was left.

D, Damn it.....

My weapon has disappeared.....

Although I loaded it with all my magical power, it's after all an iron short sword.

I wasn't able to strengthen it to the extent to cut off the demon race's arm huh.....

If that's the case, I should have bought a superior weapon with better magical efficiency.

Should I borrow Sharon's weapon?

No, Sharon's sword should also be the same thing as mine.  
The result would be the same.

In addition, this is a duel betting Laurier somehow.  
I have accepted that.

Laurier may not be convinced if I do not win with just my own power.

That's the reason it's troublesome.....

As for Gaulband's arm where my sword cut into just now, the wound has recovered while going [*Jubjubu*].

Aah, mou!

The demon race is troublesome because of this if you do not sever it precisely.

"Fufuu..... **Fuahahaha!**

What will you do? Although you have lost your weapon, is it all right I wonder?"

Gaulband says with a triumph face while showing composure.

"Now, although it's unsightly, it will be fine to kill you comfortably if you surrender gracefully.

But, if it's said that you come towards me miserably, I will immobilize and torment you while making you watch me violate Steinhart, and then crushing that head under my feet."

Convince that he has the superiority, Gaulband starts chattering non stop.

Tsk. Irritating.

Who is allowing you to do such a thing?



But, what should I do about the actual matter?

The offensive magic I have is extremely unlikely to pass, and flinging myself at the opponent with a flaming arm in a hand to hand combat is harsh too.

There is a way.

I use my trump card.

Now, if we talk about my feeling for the duel when I use that, I think I can win without any problem.

However, I prefer not to use it.

Ugh.

Seriously?

I have to do that.....?

Fortunately, there are only Sharon and Laurier around now, and particularly if it's the case of a person from the different world where magic is natural, they may not think anything of it especially but.....

“Nnn? What happened?

You are making such a difficult face.

Seems like you cannot bear to surrender gracefully?”

Calm and composed, Gaulband's provocation is irritating!

Looking at the 2 of them with a glance, Sharon naturally has an uneasy face, but even Laurier is slightly so.

Aaa.....I cause them to worry too much.

I was bad, the 2 of you.

Seeing such an expression, I made up my mind to use the trump card.

Disregarding Gaulband who was chattering and provoking, I concentrated my consciousness.

And, I chanted a little.

“The great magical power dwelling in my soul, gather, bundle and concentrate, become the sword of light to exorcise and defeat the demon.....”

When I became a hero in Andalugia formerly, I carry a tremendous amount of

magical power in my body.

It seems like I was summoned to Andalusia and selected as the hero for an ability like this.

And, using that tremendous magical power, I created the strongest magic first and foremost.

The control of this magic is extremely difficult, and it wasn't possible to activate it without chanting.

And, I chanted taking that into consideration, for the sake of that magic.

At that time, I thought that appearance was good.  
It's youthful folly. Realizing it after returning back to earth once, I was behaving like a Chuunibyou. (TN: [Definition](#)) Thus, at the end of that chanting which appeared good, this magic was completed.

But however, it became somewhat embarrassing to chant halfway into my journey, and I seal this magic as my trump card.

Thereafter, I obtain weapons of the highest grade and the reason to use this magic is lost too, and without making an effort to shorten the chant, the magic was always idle as my trump card.....

"Tearing heaven, splitting earth, the name of the sword to destroy everything is....."

It's a chant for a magic the 12 year old me then desperately thought up.  
Although I may say a ridiculous thing, it cannot be helped.

An image has already been constructed within me, and because it was fixed with this chant.....

"Sword of destruction of the gods."

Magical power concentrates on my right hand.

With just 1 person, an enormous amount of magical power that can even transfer someone to another world gathers.

There is no magical efficiency due to the material of the weapon, it's a magical sword purely from power.

This is my trump card.

Sword of destruction of the gods.

“!?”

Y, You..... what is that?”

Sensing an enormous flow of magical power, the expression of composure disappears in an instant.

Sharon and Laurier are surprised too.

“Gaulband. You will regret making me use this.”

Gripping the magical sword in my right hand, I step towards Gaulband.

“.....Nuuuuun!”

Gaulband’s burning fist comes towards me.

Facing that, I swing the sword.

The sword cut through Gaulband’s arm without feeling any resistance. No, it wasn’t right to say that I cut it off.

The moment the sword touched it, that arm scattered completely.

**“GUU!? OOOOOooo!?”**

W, What, this power.....!”

Although Gaulband gave a surprised cry, a return blow was inserted on his body.

Without emitting a voice to the last, Gaulband vanished.

## Chapter 40. Former hero - is nursed

“Haruto!”

Gaulband disappeared without a trace, and Sharon and Laurier rushed over to the place where I was catching my breath.

Laurier embraces me with that momentum.

“Woahh.

W, Wait a little, Laurier. As it’s dangerous.”

In my right hand, I was still holding the sword of destruction of the god, Ragnarok - Blade.

It’s dangerous to even graze it.

I stopped the supply of magical power and cancel the magic.

Thereupon, although it was something I know, I was enveloped by fatigue immediately.

It’s a reaction to using up almost all the magical power in the body.

It’s a similar state to Sharon when she was practicing control of magical power.

Aa, this feeling, it has been a long time.....

Without being able to even support the light weight of Laurier’s small body, I collapse with her clinging on me like this.

“Ooo!? Haruto, are you all right?”

Appearing like Laurier pushed me down, she asks anxiously.

“Ah, Aaah.....I’m okay. It’s just because I used too much magic.  
After all, you were at stake.  
I did my best for a little too much.”

I pat Laurier’s head.

Unusual for Laurier, her face is dye pink, and she smiles at me.  
And hugging me after I’ve fallen like this, she rubs her head on my chest.

T, This fellow, it can't be that she is embarrassed.....!?

I am bewildered by Laurier's rare action.

"Haruto! Just now, the magic of.....the sword?

That was amazing!"

Sharon asks with an excited look.

Because she has squat down beside me, her panty is completely visible.

White!

Splendid.

My energy is nourished.

"Aaah, well. Because that is something like a trump card."

"Eeeh! Amazing! As expected!"

Sharon gives her honest admiration.

That's good.

She isn't touching on the chant.

It seems that she is not kicking the corpse to finish it.

"Hu, p."

A little vigour returned, and I sit up.

Laurier goes 'Gyuuu~' and remains clinging to me.

Regrettable.

Bring my smartphone, it's cute to the extent that I even want to record a video.

Now, although there is somewhat the air that everything has ended, it has not finish completely.

Though the demon race isn't here anymore, this is not the situation to lose our focus.

"Sharon. Please call the soldiers in the forest.

The demon race is no longer around.

Laurier, I'll leave the remaining demons to you.

Please join up with Leon's group."

“I understood!”

Sharon says so, and runs toward the forest.

Laurier is still burying her face on my chest, but finally lifts her head after seeing Sharon leave.

Her cheeks are still red.

“Haruto..... Um..., thank you.”

She timidly thank me.

It’s a strange thing, coming from you.

No, I was insensitive.

Well, it’s fine.

“I cannot have Laurier stolen by such a guy.”

Saying so, I pat her head again.

“Leaving that aside, I leave Leon’s group to you now.”

“Yea! Leave it to me!”

Saying so, Laurier seperates from me at last.

*Chu.*

While separating, Laurier kisses me.

W, What.....

I was completely caught off guard.

Even for me, I understand that my face is red.

T, To have my heart pounding like this with a kiss after so long.....

“Then, I’m off!”

And saying so, Laurier runs towards the fort.

Really.

It was worth it to use magic from my dark past.

Standing up, I see the figure of Laurier running off.

Afterwards, because of Leon's group and Laurier, demons occupying the fort were subjugated.

On the way, there were unexpected events, but the mission was completed safely.

Leon's battle was lost as the demon race came to us, but Leon doesn't seem to mind it particularly.

No, did it seemed like he was just a little disappointed?

Leaving the disposal of the demon's corpse and tidying up of the fort to the soldiers, I got to rest.

Leon's group, Sharon and Laurier helped voluntarily too, and although it looks like it's just me skipping out, let's pardon me because I am indeed tired.

When I move from earth, I wasn't this tired either.  
That magic really takes all my magical power.

I do not want to use it anymore if possible.  
Let's go and buy a superior weapon when we return to the Imperial Capital.

While thinking of such a thing and when I was about to part with my consciousness, Laurier came along.

Huh? Although I thought she went to help with Sharon.

"Laurier? What's the matter?  
Didn't you and help Sharon?"

"Haruto is tired too working hard for me, I decided to nurse you!"

Nurse.

It's not that I am particularly ill.

"Look, I got you a drink too.  
Isn't there something you want me to do? I can even do a lap pillow?"

It's gallant somehow.

Something I want her to do huh.  
When you say to say something I want her to do, there is only 1 thing I can generally think of.

“Then, because I’m tired and don’t want to move, I want Laurier to service me.”

“.....you.....

Despite being tired to the extent that you do not want to move, there is such vigour ?.....”

Even Laurier is amazed too.

“Well, don’t say so. It’s a different one like this. Please.”

“Really. Aren’t you a helpless fellow.”

However, she still does it properly.

Laurier locks the door and undress cheerfully.

With her appearance in her underwear, she slip into the futon.

“Since I am always pestering Haruto all the time, if I think about that, this is good too.”

Coming onto me in the futon, Laurier who found pleasure says so somewhat happily, and puts her hands on my clothes.

Truly, it was worth it to have done my best.



## Chapter 41. Former hero - the time approaches.

We returned to the Imperial Capital.

Just in case, Leon and the 3 of them stayed in Gauge Fort for a while to ensure the safety of the area.

Thanks to the soldiers who went back ahead to report, there is a grand reception in the castle.

Rithina in particular, it seems that she heard about the matter of me defeating the demon race, and her face was extremely pleased.

She is probably using it to appeal to her father-sama.

Finally, the subject of making me a knight seem to have been raised too. But, I decline that as expected.

When I said so, Rithina complain and grumbled.

Please pardon me.

Still, I have no intention to be subordinated to a country to that extent.

The contract to train Leon's group has ended, and the recapturing of the fort was accomplished too.

I even defeated the demon race outside of the plan.

I should have achieved enough merits.

Working for the sake of getting Mina and Rithina, that persuasion is Rithina's job.

While staying in the castle for a while, I want you to do it somehow.

Speaking of Rithina's job, there is the matter of investigating the church too.

There is no problem here, and the ceremony will be held in the church as soon as Leon's group return.

There, of course, is the arrangement prepared for me to participate too.

It's approximately another month for Leon's group to return.

I'm free until then.

For that reason, today I came in the afternoon to do some shopping alone in the Imperial Capital.

My aim is to procure a new weapon.

Loading my magical power, I thought the iron short sword should be able to manage mostly, but I have already fought against the demon race twice after coming to this world too.

And yet, furthermore, it's not like I'm stirring up trouble with the demon king's army especially.

Frankly, it's unexpected.

Well, apart from Laurier, the course of event of inserting the battle with Gaulband, was sort of just me paying for my mistakes due to my weakness to female relations, but.....

Anyway, I thought about the future and decided to buy a good weapon within my purchasing scope.

Fortunately, there is the remuneration for guidance of Leon's group. No matter how it is, I did not run out of money at the shop selling weapons.

The newly bought double-edged short sword is named Tempest. It's made from holy silver.

Holy silver is an item that has received blessing in the church, and its magic efficiency is quite good.

Although it isn't the highest grade, it's a high-grade classed weapon.

If it's this, I would have been able to cut Gaulband's arm off.

Because of that, however, it's a considerably priced item.

Now, having obtain new weapons, there is nothing pressing to be done.

If there is nothing to do, there is only one thing to do.

I returned to the residence and verify that Sharon is practicing outside. When Sharon starts practice-swinging, she doesn't take a break for an hour.

She's an Asura.

Isn't it so?

Well, it's convenient because she is concentrating so much.

Going into the room, Laurier is sleeping soundly.

I carried the sleeping Laurier as she is.

It's completely the situation of a kidnapping.

Taking the opportunity, I caress her butt with a good sensation.

But, Laurier doesn't wake up.

Although she demonstrates the constant ability to perceive it if a wild animal or an unknown person comes or something for example, she doesn't wake up when I'm the other party somehow.

No, this fellow is pretending to be asleep.

She is probably awake now, but might still be pretending.

Either way, it's convenient.

Carrying Laurier like this, I go down into the basement.

The key to the basement is entrusted to me from Mina.

*Fufufufufu.*

The time has come.

The basement is a room about the size of a convenience store.

There, various tools and bed are enshrined there.

Is Mina or somebody cleaning the inside? It's kept clean.

In that situation, I lowered Laurier on the bed and attached the collar prepared beforehand.

Upon going to that extent, as expected, Laurier wakes up sensing an uneasy atmosphere.

"Fuua.....a?"

.....

You, what are you doing?"

With the matter of her sleeping place being different, she confirms the collar worn around her neck.

"Did you wake up?"

Hah.

What? You have probably decided? It's punishment."

I don't know what is decided either, but I declared confidently.

".....? P, Punishment? Why?"

As expected, Laurier has a suspicious face too.

"It's for not happening to know about Gaulband and setting up a duel without permission."

"What.....that.....

A, As gratitude for that, didn't I already do plenty of service?"

"That is that, and this is this."

"What.....!"

Laurier has an astonished expression.

*Kukuku.*

Are you surprised?

"Anyway, now, it's punishment time.

So, call me master."

"Haruto, you going to such an extent....."

A somewhat pitiful glance is directed at me.

Stop it.

It's damaging my heart.

No, my will will not yield to such a thing.

"It's different. You are wrong.

I'm telling you to call me master."

Saying so, I hold Laurier lying face down.

And, spank her butt.

*Pechin*

As there is no intention to do it for real particularly, I am not putting strength into it, and it's light.

“Hyauu!? T, This, what are you doing?”

Although it should not be painful, Laurie gives an interesting reaction. Even though it's her first time, she accepted violation said normally too, and she might unexpectedly say she likes it.

“Hey, let me see you calling me master.”

*Pechin Pechin.*

However, I do not hear a good sound.  
It became somewhat enjoyable.

“Uunuu..... M, Master.....”

Uguu.

Pin down by me, while her butt is being spanked, Laurier says reproachfully. Was it humiliating? She is slightly teary-eyed. Moreover, a collar is worn, it's truly indecent.

T, This destructive power is amazing.

The power of being called master exceeds my imagination.  
If I make Mina do it in a maid uniform, seems like it will be great.

“Master.....?”

Laurier asks me who stop moving

“Try saying O, Oniichan?”

I am obsessed with the magical power of being addressed, and ask for another way of addressing.

“Eeh?.....err, Oniichan?”

Oouu.

Wonderful.

Oniichan from a 12 year old girl.

Of course, I do not have a younger sister.  
Even in the establishment, there wasn't good younger girls among those.

In fact, I long for it pretty much.

Oops.

Which way shall I get her to address me?

It's difficult to discard both.

Okay, it's master for the punishment and Oniichan for the latter half.

"Laurier. First of all, it's master after all."

"Eeeh!? Y, you, what do you want to do!?"

"Fuhahaha! For a punishment, you are being so unreasonable.

Now, call me master!"

*Pechin.*

"Eeei! I get what you mean.....Hyan!

Ununu. C, Calm down, master!"

**Fuha, Fuhahaha, haahahaha!**

## Chapter 42. Former hero - commits an act of stalking

An event on a certain day.

It was when I was buying Sharon's present of an accessory and going on a date with her, before the recapturing operation of Gauge fort.

For this actually, only Mina didn't get the present.

That's because the 2 of us are not alone normally.

Although it should have been fine to hand it to her at night when she invited me to bed, Sharon and Laurier were around, and I somehow missed that timing.

Therefore, I was determine to try and pass it to Mina today.

After having eaten breakfast, I went to look for Mina during the time of the morning training.

Mina is in the kitchen, clearing away breakfast and washing the dishes. Briskly and steadily, the plates are being wash. It's a portion from the 3 of us.

Although I invited her saying 'should we eat together?' at one time or another, she wasn't able to have a meal at the same table as a maid. And, I was refused stubbornly.

When I get Mina formally, I want us to be surrounding the same dining table even if it's unreasonable.

While thinking like this and observing Mina, she had finished washing up with surprising swiftness.

Okay, it's now. ....was what I was thinking, but Mina started cooking directly.

Are you making breakfast for other maids?  
Amazing.

Specifically, I do know know how many people are stationed here, but it should be quite a number of people.

And as for the meal after that, seems like it will take some time.

For me, the time for morning training approaches.  
Because it can't be helped, let's do it at the next chance.

Afternoon.

After lunch, Mina is washing up as expected.  
If it comes to this, are you going to cook lunch directly again after this?

Let's come again after a little while.

And, the result of coming again, I appeared late.

There was nobody in the dining room for the maid.

Oops.

Where did you go?

I look around within the premise.

And I found Mina.

In the middle of the house, she was wiping a big window twice my height.

Climbing the ladder now, she is wiping the tallest place diligently.

Her skirt was gathered at her waist so as not to be caught.

Her legs, normally hidden with the skirt, was swaying about matching the movement of her wiping the window.

There is a somewhat lascivious appeal.

A little more!

Stretching myself a little more, I will be able to see her panty!

Such a wish of mine was in vain, as Mina who finished drying the highest portion moves to the middle section.

When I waited for her to finish wiping the window, another maid calls Mina at the same time she was done.

Damn.

I was late again.

Mina headed towards the interior of the estate with that maid.

I follow after them too.



Then, Mina and the maid started cleaning each room.  
The rooms we do not use at all normally.

However, they are cleaning it without fail even if we do not use it.

I seek the situation within from the gap of the door.

The carpet of the bed is swept attentively with a small brush.  
Because the brush is small, she is on all fours on the carpet.

Mina and the maid, pushing out their bottom in a line, are swinging in unison  
flutterily.

What is this situation.  
There is a wonderful scene there.

I decided to observe the situation thoroughly.

Sweeping, cleaning and wiping.

With 2 person, they go around the room sequentially.  
Indeed, it doesn't seem like they do everything in a day, but they are cleaning  
room by room properly.

After cleaning some of the room is over, it's cleaning of the corridor.

With a mop, they are wiping the corridor carefully from corner to corner.

Hmmm, amazing.  
If it's me, I would have rounded the corners.

KyuuKyuu, every time she wipes with all her might, her cat ears moves with  
*[Picopico]*.

What a cute thing!

Aah, I want to hug her from behind right now.

No, besides the other maid is there too, and it's bad if I disturb her work.

In addition, I am certainly confident that I won't stop if I embrace her.  
What won't stop?

I decided to wait until cleaning is over.

The cleaning did not end.

Somehow, they continuously clean.

Are you serious?

When I noticed, the time of dinner is approaching.

In the interval I took my eyes off her for a moment, Mina had moved to the kitchen before I knew it and was preparing dinner.

Or rather, does Mina prepare our meals?

Seems like I can no longer do anything already.

Is this a genuine maid?

After dinner, it's time to bath.

Bathing of course, I enter with Sharon and Laurier, and Mina doesn't come.

She will come if I call her, but there is not much meaning as the 2 of them are around.

And like this, it's to bed at night.

What is this situation.

There is no time alone for the 2 of us.

Or more precisely, Mina has been working throughout the day.

In the first place, she isn't alone.

Well.....

This too, I cannot say such a thing since Sharon and Laurier are around?

And so forth, while building the prospect of tomorrow, I loved the 2 of them. Was it because of the other day's punishment game? Laurier is obedient. Nothing was said despite me mentioning the matter of service. Sharon comes to service me undauntedly too.

Excellent!

Enjoying for some time, I left the room for the toilet while the 2 of them fell asleep.

That's it.

How about now?

The corridor is dimly lit from the light of the candle.

No matter how you look at it, it wouldn't be possible to be cleaning until night time.

Thinking so, I return to take the present for Mina.

Present in my hand, I suddenly noticed when I came out to the corridor again.

Huh?

Come to think of it, I wonder where Mina sleeps at?

Muuu.

Damn it.

Do I use search for search for places with people?

And, when I was thinking of that.

"Haruto-sama."

I was suddenly called out from the back.

"Fuhaaa!?"

Although I didn't shout, a shameful cry came out with my surprise.

I, I was startled.....

The source of that voice was Mina.

"Ah. I, I'm sorry.

For having shocked you....."

In the middle of the gloomy corridor, Mina is visibly downhearted.

No, I am the only one being pathetic now.

However, although I did not use magic, to have my back taken so easily.

What a dreadful royal palace maid.

In fact, could she possibly be a secret agent maid that can erase all the traces of something?

"N, No, it isn't the fault of Mina particularly.

In the middle of the night, I was at fault for being absent minded in the

corridor.”

“No, but.....”

“Apart from that, what is Mina doing in the middle of the night?”

Mina seems to want to add something, but I bring up a different subject.

“Yes. This is night patrolling.”

I see. Patrolling.

However, this is just right.

It’s only Mina and me now.

It’s an ideal opportunity to hand her the present.

“Erm, Haruto-sama.”

In the place where I made up my mind to make my move, Mina beat me to the punch.

Damn.

I am not going to fall behind, like losing the initiative today.

“Errr.....the whole of today, um.....M, My back seemed to be looked at all the time, was there anything?”

Eh?

M, Me following Mina’s back today, was it noticed?

Oh my god.

If it’s Japan here, it will be the place for the policeman’s ropes with the anti-nuisance ordinance.

“Ah, no, that.....did you notice?”

“Yes.....

W, When I was clearing up breakfast, at the time I was wiping the window, I could feel Haruto-sama’s gaze.

.....

Is it my gaze?

I wonder what kind of gaze she felt?

“I, Is that so.....”

“.....Yes. Uh.....because of that, did I make any blunders?”

Mina asks uneasily.

A thing such as blunder is unthinkable.

Rather, it was splendid to the extent of admiration.

“N, No, it’s not such a thing at all.

There is something I want to hand Mina when your work reach a stage where you can pause, but I missed the timing however, while waiting.”

I say so, and pass the parcel in my hand.

“This is.....?”

Mina who received it tilts her head looking puzzle.

“Well, that.....p, present.....I think?”

I am somehow embarrassed, and says it facing the other way.

Why?

I was able to hand it to the other 3 normally.

“Present.....”

Looking at the parcel, Mina mutters.

W, What is it I wonder?

You are not going to say you can’t accept it right?

Even though I was starting to get a little worried, such a thing didn’t happen.

“U, Um..... Thank you very much.

That, I’m very happy.”

Mina’s smile blooms.

And, she hugs the present to her chest delightedly.

The me who was feeling choked up, embraces such a Mina.

“Ah..... U, Um, Haruto-sama?”

In my arms, Mina looks at me with upturned eyes.

Is she happy or shy? Her cat ears are [*Pikupiku*] twitching.

Cute.

And, I did not stop as expected.

Hearing from Mina, the 2 of us head towards Mina's room.

## Chapter 43. Former hero - does not notice he encountered fate

There is a sphere over there.  
Is the size around a basketball?

As for the material, it should be glass or crystal?  
Although I do not know it well, it's transparent, and the interior refracted by the sphere looks distorted.

Currently, the place I am at is the third level of the church's basement.  
It's the place I have been bothered by ever since I came to the Imperial Capital.

A victory celebration for the recapturing of the fort is being held on the ground floor.

-----

The king is also participating in the victory celebration.  
Although it's the first time I'm seeing the king, I feel that he is a sober uncle with mustache and beard.

When it comes to the king, it's a common impression.  
Actually, while it's not like there is anything special worth mentioning about good governance done, there isn't any conversation heard about tyrannical rule conversely.  
If the King accomplishes his duty in the present state, I wonder if it's to the extent history books in the future will waste a few lines on him?

It's indeed an ordinary king.  
Well, for me who do not even know the characters for political rule, who am I to debate about ordinary and so forth? Although it's foolish words, at any rate, my impression was so.

If I am given Ms.Rithina, he will be similar to my father-in-law.  
What a catch, I think in my heart.

Apart from that, I met Rithina's siblings for the first time too.  
Well, it's a full set of splendidly handsome men and beautiful ladies.

Money, power and looks too are all present.  
The royal family of the different world is incredible.

Afterwards were the higher ups of the church, and the reverend father or something like that.

Coming around to greet me one after another, I am asked about the events at the fort.

In fact, it seems that reports were received on the events of the fort, and although I understand that that is not the main issue, I came to say the same thing over and over again mentally.

And despite that, Leon doesn't show fatigue too, and let the conversation flow with a smile.

Hmm, what socializing power.

As too many people came, I cannot put my hands on the delicious looking cuisines forming a line across.

For this victory celebration, Sharon and Laurier did not come along.  
Even if they come they will be nervous too, since it's nothing interesting.

Nevertheless, due to drinking juice to hold the situation each round, my stomach became flabby.

Irresponsibly, Rithina summons me when I was starting to get fed up.

In this place, Leon and I were the center of attention, but it seems that basic greeting to us have ended, and now individually, we were not watched so closely as the greeting starts going around to other parties where benefits can be expected.

And from there, guarded by the escorting maid and butler, Rithina and I head down to the basement of the church swiftly.

There was a locked door along the way, but was preparations made before coming? We advance rapidly after opening it with a duplicate key or something like that.



Although there is no reason to oppose each other particularly, and the relation had been said to be good, but still it's not possible to trespass the church normally, so how did you prepare it?

No, it's not something I should be concerned with.

As Rithina promised me, she will prepare the arrangement.  
I will thank her honestly.

And thus the 2 of us set foot upon the room in question, located at the middle of the third floor of the basement.

-----

What is this?

It's my first impression.

Although I think I'll understand the reason why I'm worried, looking at it in reality, I do not understand at all.

But still, I cannot take my eyes off the sphere.

Why am I worried about this?

"Haruto-kun. what you were bothered by, something like that, do you understand anything?"

"No, I'm sorry.

I was bothered by this sphere, that I know, but I do not know the reason why."

Asked by Rithina from the back, I answered honestly.

"Is that so.....

When I investigated the situation here beforehand, I heard that this room was the place to hear the oracle of God."

"Oracle of God?"

Oracle of God huh.

Actually, I do not know if there is a God, but it wouldn't be strange for there to be such an existence if it's the different world with magic.

That means, is this sphere a tool for divination or something like that?

Wanting to see it and investigate a little more, I approach the sphere installed in the middle of the room.

Since it's not a joke if I destroy it by any chance, I do not touch it. I try observing going around it's circumference in a circle, but there is no particularly strange place.

It's not possible to think that it's just a glass sphere or something.

But at that moment, that sphere glows slightly.

I fall back at once.

What?

Just now, what did it react to?

Although I did not take my eyes off observing it, it glowed for a moment. Presently, it has already returned to just a transparent globe.

"H, Haruto-kun.....? Just now, did you see it shine?  
Are you okay?"

Rithina seems to feel a little uneasy too, probably because I was more cautious than required.

If it's the case of the different world with magic, it's not such a strange phenomenon particularly if the glass shines.

However, this is a special object enshrined below the church.  
I have to be careful.

"Yes..... I'm sorry.  
Because it was sudden, I did it out of reflex.  
I feel that there wasn't any particular problem by looking at it."

I say so, and go around the circumference once again.  
But, there was no reaction this time.

Will it react if I try touching it?  
No, it's bad to touch it after all huh.

When I was worrying about such a thing, a small voice is heard from outside the door.

“Your highness princess. Haruto-sama.  
We must return to above soon.”

It's the butler who was keeping a lookout in front of the door.

This means that we are out of time.

I was able to confirm it, but nothing crucial was understood about why I am bothered.

“I understand.  
Haruto-kun. Let's withdraw this time.”

“Okay.  
Rithina-sama, I'm sorry.  
Although you set it up with much trouble, nothing has been understood.”

“It's fine.  
It's not anything that can be understood so easily, right?”

Rithina responds kindly to my apology.

Oh? She's a somewhat good child.  
My chest becomes tight easily.  
Although I didn't think that for a while, I am easy.

Rithina and I leave the room while having such an exchange.  
The butler re-locks the lock, and we begin walking towards above.

Therefore, this is a thing I failed to notice.  
It's an event after we had left, locked the door and faded away from the room.

The sphere in the center shines white and illuminates the interior of the room.  
And, words sounded from that sphere.

“Just now was.....the hero.....? Why, are you here.....?”

## Chapter 44. Former hero - welcomes the new year, and is entrapped.

I give up thinking about the events of the sphere in the basement of the church.

Even though I had thought about it overnight, I do not understand what I don't know.

I will continue to investigate it after this, was the conclusion I came up with.

Now, leaving the matter of the church aside.  
A new year will begin in another week.

If I'm not mistaken, I should have come to this different world around the start of may.

And then this situation to call it a new year after slightly more than half a year, is the passing of a year roughly the same as earth too?

New year.  
In the Imperial Capital. there seems to be a grand festival.  
The recapturing of the fort is a success too, and it's getting rouse up for something like a double celebration.

New year.  
From a little while ago, it's strange to be thinking of new year, new year.  
I know the reason.  
Speaking of new year, what would it be?

Right, it's Miko.  
The answer might differ according to each individual, but for me, new year is Miko uniform.  
However, this is the Imperial Capital of a different world.  
It isn't Japan. There is neither Shinto shrines or miko clothes.

My dream of embracing a girl in miko uniform from the back, and slipping my hand into the place of her wrapped up chest is not fulfilled.

No, let's stop it.  
After all, it's an impossible dream.  
It's futile delusion.

.....

That's right.  
In the olden days, I recall somebody who said something useful.

"If it's not there, isn't it fine to just make it?"

Deciding on that, I started moving with the goal of realizing my dream.

I called Mina and told her I want to make clothes.

"Is it.....clothes?  
That, is it something special?"

I nod with a serious look.  
Looking at my face with unprecedented seriousness, Mina seem to have caught the importance of this project seriously too.

"C, Certainly. Then, Haruto-sama.  
What sort of clothes is it?"

Thus, I told Mina of the structure and characteristics of the miko uniform.  
In the first place, I do not know the concrete structure either.  
Drawing pictures, referring to the structure of similar clothing, I repeatedly consulted Mina.

And, on the third day.  
The miko uniform is completed.

Pure white haori. (TN: Japanese formal coat)  
Bright red hakama. (TN: formal divided skirt)  
And here and there, I decorated it with ribbons to my liking.

It's pretty.  
Over there, it's certainly what I had requested.

"Wonderful."

A voice of admiration leaks out unintentionally.

To that voice of mine, Mina nods approvingly too.

Good job.

“This, was the clothes made by Haruto and Mina?”

“It’s a really mysterious clothing.”

Sharon and Laurier are looking at it with great interest.

“And, what is the clothes for?” Laurier asks.

It’s a reasonable question.

Therefore, I said.

“It’s a great ambition of mine.”

“Hmmm....

Anyway, isn’t that a worthless thing?”

Ahhh, this fellow!

Asking and then giving up on understanding it.

Moreover, what is it with calling it worthless?

I cannot argue with that.

The size of the first one completed as a test piece fits Mina.

Although I want her to wear it right now and bring her to bed, I am patient.

That is to welcome the new year after all.

I am a man who is particular about the situation.

“Well, Mina.

The design is perfect.

After this, please make the same thing for Sharon and Laurier.”

“Certainly.”

I can feel a definite bond between Mina and me.

Its the mysterious feeling of solidarity born from the situation of making something together in the cultural festival.

It’s exactly a feeling like that.

“Then, Sharon-sama. Laurier-sama.

Can you let me measure your size?”

Mina faces the 2 of them with the ruler in one hand.

“Eh? Err, are you making our share too?”

“Well, do you have to go to that point?”

The 2 of them agrees to it.

I also wanted to join in and measure various size, but was thrown out of the room by Mina.

Why?

I think there is no need to be shy by now too.

“Because if Haruto-sama is with us, it will take extra time.”

Saying so, Mina closes the door without a sound.

Is that so. That’s right.

Ms.Mina.

You know me well.

Well, it’s fine. It’s a few days until new year.

Let’s hold on to the enjoyment until that time.

-----

A new year begins, and we welcome the new year.

Although there doesn’t seem to be a custom such as viewing the first sunrise, I took the 3 of them to go see it.

Climbing the castle wall of the castle and sitting down on the highest spot, we view the sky that is getting brighter.

“It wasn’t something I noticed, but it’s somehow good with this freshness!”

“Yes. The morning sun puts your mood in order.”

“Fuaaaa.....Is there a reason for us to go as far as looking at this purposely?”

Sharon is in high spirit.

Mina does it with a snap.

Laurier is like a degenerate.

Is their reaction such a different thing?

Fascinating.

“Nuu! It’s cold! I’m tell you cold, Haruto!”

Laurier who already had enough was shouting while clinging on to me. Getting on top of my knees, she buries her head in my neck.

Hey stupid, stop it.

Do not stick your cold hands into my clothes.

But, without tearing it off, I flirt with her.

“Muu”

Sharon comes from across and grab my hand. And, [*Pito*], she leans on her body on me.

No way, cute.

I took a glance at Mina.

Mina is not fazed.

And restrains herself diagonally behind me.

But, her ears are twitching.

Are you enduring it?

Adorable.

“Mina.”

“Y, Yes.”

I call Mina, and takes her hand.

And Mina sits beside me too.

On my knee, and to my left and right.

Welcoming a new year of supreme bliss surrounded by pretty girls.

The sun has completely climb to the sky too, and we greeted the complete morning.

Now, it’s time for fun.

Returning to the room, I waited for the 3 of them to change into the miko clothes.

A 15 minutes wait.

Entering the room after being called, I’m surprised.



“Why.....is Rithina here.....?”

Moreover, Rithina is properly wearing the miko uniform too.

“When I ask about the story as to why Mina was somewhat busy, I heard that Haurto-kun wanted to make an object that seems interesting.”

Saying so, Rithina in the miko uniform turned one round.

The red hakama floats out gently.

Her breast swings.

Th, this is amazing.

I stared at her involuntarily.

No, but wait.

The miko uniform of Rithina is wonderful, but this is bad.

Where Rithina is around, I am unable to enjoy myself.

It's such a situation.

If it's the case, should I wait in front of 4 person in miko uniforms.....?

Rithina approaches me who was jumbled in delight and regret, and whispers in my ears.

“The Reward.

I have talk through it with father-sama.

It doesn't matter if you receive it now too you know?”

Eh?

Really?

I have not said a word to the king about such a thing yet?

I mean, receiving it now, although other people are around?

“It's okay.

I have already talked to the other 3 people too.”

Eeeh?

I look at the 3 of them.

They have a somewhat understanding expression,

Oioi, are you serious?

Before I know it, the outer moat has been buried. (TN: first defence down)

“How about it? Haruto-kun?”

Aaah, don't continuously push out your chest forcefully in the miko uniform like that.

“Haruto-sama. As it's the first time for her highness, royal princess, I will support her properly.”

Before I'm aware, I am persuaded by Mina from across too while being absorbed with Rithina's chest.

“Hey, looking at the sunrise last night, are you going to sleep without doing anything? It's early.”

To hell with feelings, Laurier demands sitting on the bed.

Sharon doesn't say anything, but waits with an expression like saying it can't be helped.

At some time, without noticing, I had been entrapped completely. In this situation, I did not have the willpower to be able to postpone it.

To be even at least, I decided to do it particularly to pay back Rithina's entrapment.

What is this situation?

## Chapter 45. Former hero - an audience with the king finally

I didn't take the miko uniform off.  
It was only opened.  
That's a nonnegotiable line.

No, putting such a thing aside.

With 4 people as the other party, it's terrific.

As with the group battle previously, if I didn't have the experience to pay attention to my surroundings continuously, I simply wouldn't be able to handle it.

My experience as a former hero was put to use.  
The result from those 3 years of intense fighting.

However, it's the girls who amazingly exceeded my ability to cope.

Regarding the matter of Rithina's first experience too, she was quiet at first, but after having a bout, I can only say that she had indeed gain experience from it.

Adapting quickly, she became assertive.

In all directions, hands were stretching from all over the place.  
Mouth, and tongue. My legs were entwined. Seductive voices reaching my ears.

I already could not remember anything from midway.

This is over indulging.

A strong willpower is necessary to maintain one's reasoning power.  
Isn't that the most insufficient thing for me?

But at the time I regained my reasoning, the me who broke down halfway due to the 4 of them was praised.

It's my victory.

When the heck did it become a match?

“Haruto-kun.....”

Rithina who revived all too soon embraces me who was catching my wheezing breath.

I wonder if she is pressing me a little timidly because it's her first time?

Her breast which are overflowing from the miko uniform is pressed against me with a [*Guni*].

I react in an instant.

No no, as expected, it's painful.

My ammunition already ran out.

“It was more wonderful than expected.

From now on, please treat me well.”

While muttering close to my ears, the nape of my neck was licked.  
Her soft finger tip is caressing around my back.

Hiii.....it feels good.

“Then, 3 days later.

Please bring the matter of me and Mina up to father-sama okay?”

Saying that in the end, Rithina places her lips on mine and falls on to the crowded futon.

And with an unbecoming appearance like this, she starts making a peaceful breathing of someone sleeping soundly.

Although it's still the afternoon, to fall asleep here.....

I mean, eh?

To her father-sama, then, it's his Majesty the king, naturally.

Hmm, well, is that so.

Even if it was talked about, I have to say it directly.

When I thought so, as expected, I was wrapped with fatigue too.

Phew.....

In the end, I fall on to the crowded bed too.

Having done that, Laurier climbs on top of me, as though it's nothing more than her usual place.

Laurier is light, but it isn't a problem like this.  
Heavy.....

But the weight is comfortable too.

And I too, spent the new year at home like this.

— — — —

The first 3 days of new year ended up being spent at home.

Along the way, at the time when I no longer know if it's reality or a dream, I had thought that it's dangerous indeed and had gone out once, when i almost lost my head in that indulgence.

The Imperial Capital is noisy with the new year festival.  
Apparently, it seem to last for a week.

Shall I look around together with everyone again tomorrow or something?

Aside from that, today is the audience with the king.

Although I deal with Rithina a lot, I did not associate with the royalty as much as possible.

It was to the degree of a light greeting even during the year end victory celebration party.

To say 'please give me your daughter' to such a person, and furthermore a king.

Aah, my stomach hurts a little.

But, since it was talked about, it's still comfortable.  
It will be fine as long as I pay attention to not be rude.

And now, I am heading towards the audience hall led by Rithina.

Coming to the place in front of that room, Rithina turns around.

"Haruto-kun. It's here."

Yup.

“I believe in Haruto-kun.”

Saying so, the door is opened.

Did Rithina open it?

e, Eh?

What is believed?

Before I could speak my doubt, Rithina enters within briskly.

Huh?

Eh?

But don't I have a terribly unpleasant premonition?

However, it's already impossible to run away.

I step into the room too.

The audience space is wide.

A red carpet is extending directly into its interior, and rising by several steps, a throne sits beyond that.

And, a dandy uncle-sama wrapped in a resplendent outfit is there. The king was enshrined.

Beside, there is only Rithina.

“Excuse me.”

I say so and bow.

And, I move in front of the throne.

Getting down on a knee, I lowered my head.

It should probably be okay like this.

“Yes. Amagi-dono. Please be at ease. ”

“Yes.”

Called by the king, I stands up.

“Now, it might be direct, but I hear that the talk today is about the reward of the investigation?”

Oh.

It comes directly.

Since it's also troublesome to do bargaining, I'm saved from that trouble.

"Yes.

I came here to express my desire for receiving Mina and Her Highness, royal princess Rithina as a reward for the investigation."

I say it directly too.

I, It is okay?

Don't screw around! He wouldn't say something like this right?

I have said it, Rithina sama?

Because I'm saying something with a hidden meaning in front of Rithina, I can feel my heart throbbing.

"Hmm..... I have heard about that from Rithina too.

It seems that Rithina yearns to be entrusted to Amagi-dono too, and for me as well, it's desirable to have a connection with an influential person such as Amagi-dono."

Hoo.

That's good.

It was properly talked about.

I'm sorry for doubting you.

"However."

"Our side may be fine, but there is the honor of Cordato marquis."

Nn?

Cordato? Marquis? Who?

"Father-sama. The matter with Cordato marquis is a not even a verbal promise, and it's just something of sequential order.

It isn't a matter that has anything to do with honor right?"

Rithina interrupts the conversation from beside.

"But, that's after I say so too....."

And, the king and Rithina starts saying this and that.

.....

I can guess the situation.

**Ri・Thi・Naaaa～.....!**

It was talked about, but the talk wasn't settled, was it?

I glare at Rithina with a sidelong glance.

However, now, despite certainly being aware of my glance, Rithina averted my gaze nonchalantly.

Youuu.....

This fellow, she completely entrapped me.

I had known, but it was reaffirmed.

I was set up by this woman.

“In addition, father-sama.

I have already put my body with Haruto-sama.”

**“What!?”**

**“Feee!?”**

Wai, yo, eH?

W, W, What kind of explosive remark are you saying nonchalantly!?

Oi Oi, but the King is super staring at me!?

“R, R, R, Rithina. W, What on earth a, are you suggesting?”

“Oh? Isn't it the fact?”

As much as it's the fact!

Even if I say so myself, the discomposure is terrible.

No, there wouldn't be a guy who is not upset in this situation.

After all, it's in front of father-sama?

I'll be murdered—.

“Rithina.....huh.”

The king mutters.



Hii.

I'm sorry, I called her without any honorific title carelessly!

“.....really, you did it that far.....”

The king breathes a sigh of exclamation while saying that.

For the time being, it doesn't seem like he is angry.

T, that's good.

My daughter was made a deflowered girl! You, come and engage me! Seem like it didn't become so.

“Moreover, father-sama!

I am reluctant to marry such an inhuman pig-frog even if I die!”

Already, Rithina is putting various things bluntly.

Didn't you say that it wasn't possible to break it up from your side?

Aah, no, was that towards the other party?

“.....I understand your feeling.”

The king also shows his agreement.

Is it to that extent, pig frog-kun.

On the contrary, I became interested.

“In addition, I want to follow Haruto even if it isn't such a thing.”

Rithina approaches me, and sticks to me closely from beside.

Uku

I recall Rithina of these 3 days.

Although she is a scheming princess completely, I do not have the heart to let go now.

Haa!

D, Don't tell me everything was calculated.....?

F, Frightening.

“.....”

The king is staring motionlessly at such a Rithina.

Rithina is staring back directly.

The silence is hurting my stomach.

Haaa.....

Do I have to say something here?

“Um, king-sama.

Although it’s a strange thing to be saying it myself now.

I also do not have the heart to part with her highness princess Rithina now.

Can you not do anything about the matter of the marquis?”

Rithina’s face smiles brightly with a ‘poof’ to my words.

It seems that she will embrace me at any moment.

Stop it now.

There is a hole in my stomach.

There was silence for a moment.

And, the king opens his mouth.

“.....Haa. All right. I will grant that wish.”

Oh!

The king-sama is reasonable!

“Father-sama! Thank you very much!”

Rithina is honestly delighted too.

“However,.

It’s not an official thing certainly, but it has to pass through the status of the marquis.”

Nn?

Is there no way we can settle this peacefully here?

The king continues talking.

“Therefore, Amagi-dono.

You are to proceed to the marquis’s house directly and explain the circumstance to settle it.”

Huh?

Did you not just say a somewhat awfully troublesome thing?

## Chapter 46. Former hero - fulfills his former vow

“Let’s hear it if you have an excuse.”

Having been ordered a troublesome task, it was the first thing I said to Rithina upon returning to my own room after finishing the audience with the king.

“Really, can’t esteemed father show some flexibility too.  
If you are the king even for an instant, a decision should be made with a snap.”

Rithina is not concerned about my gaze and words at all.  
Far from an excuse, the king is criticized.

“I have not heard about such a thing.”

“**FUHYAaa!**? Hya, Hyame.....!” (TN: she is trying to say stop) Holding Rithina’s cheeks with both hands, i kneaded them like a mochi. (TN: Japanese rice cake)  
What soft cheeks!

....No, this isn’t the situation for that.

I’ll release my hands as it’s not possible for her to speak properly.

“.....Haruto-kun. You’re cruel.....”

Rithina says while massaging her cheeks that were released.

What’s cruel?

That’s my line.

Just because the persuasion of her father isn’t progressing much, the person using me as an excuse that way is cruel!

When she said our body were placed together, blood was seriously drained from me! (TN: the actual phrase is ‘put on top of each other’) “If you want to massage it so much, then this way please.”

Rithina sandwiches her chest with both her arms.  
Her breast is suddenly pushed up from her chest that was caught in between.

*Fuu.*

Rithina has become foolish.

It's a big mistake if you think I can be manipulated every time and anywhere you do something erotic.

After all, I spent the first 3 days of the new year in an extremely deprave state of sleeping, eating and having sex.

As expected, I can keep my calm for about 1 day.

"In other words, you have nothing to say?"

"!?"

I say it once again.

Rithina is surprised that her seductive technique isn't effective on me. I understood well how easy she considers me to be.

L, let's live more rationally from now onward.

"B, because..... Despite what it looks like, I thought it would be over if esteemed father approves."

Saying so, Rithina becomes timid.

It's rare for Rithina to look downhearted.

My feeling of sadism is a little tickled.

Well, the matter can't be helped since it's decided.

We have to leave the Imperial capital and head for the territory of the marquis in a few days time.

About that, it's already fine.

However, isn't punishment necessary for Rithina who set me up for good?

Luckily, it's the morning now.

Sharon and Laurier should be training with Leon's group.

Hmm.

Eating my own words quickly, I decided to put a wicked idea into practice.

That's right, that reminds me, it's something I vow to do the other day isn't it? Today, I will fulfill my vow after this.

“Kyaa!? .....Ha, Haruto-kun?”

Rithina is lifted in my arms suddenly.

It's a princess hold.

Carrying a princess in my arms.

It's isn't something that is experienced easily.

Rithina doesn't resist particularly, and behaves obediently in my arms with a red face.

*Fufufu.*

What on earth did you misunderstand?

Holding Rithina like this, I walked out from the room.

“Errr?.....Haruto-kun?”

Was it unexpected? Rithina is perplexed.

Did you think you were being taken to the bed?

How sweet.

She's truly sweet like a red-bean soup.

And because of such a thing, the persuasion with the king doesn't go well.

I will teach her the severity of this world after this.

When walking down the corridor carrying Rithina, we encounter Mina.

Mina is wearing a surprised look of 'What's the matter?'

“Is help necessary?”

However, was it because my intentions were guessed immediately? She approaches to check if assistance is required.

Yes.

As expected of my exclusive maid.

Completely!

.....that's right.

Should I have Mina assist too?

“I'll rely on you.”

“Certainly.”

Mina descended to the basement before us, and opens the door to the room.

“Eh? Eh? The basement?

Was there a basement?”

Rithina is starting to feel uneasy as expected.

However, I pay no attention and heads downstairs to the basement.  
And, Rithina is lowered on to the bed of the basement.

“This is.....”

Rithina looks around the room.

She understands what kind of room this is with just the numerous tools  
before her eyes.

And she starts panicking.

I can understand.

“Haruto-sama. This.”

Mina presents a collar from the side.  
As expected, she understands me well.

Since I used this place with Laurier previously, I was actually a little addicted  
and used it several times.

Similar to now, I had Mina help at that time too, and because Mina followed  
along, my idea was understood.

“U, Uhhh.....Haruto-kun?  
What kind of situation on earth is this?”

Rithina asks anxiously on the bed.

“It’s punishment.”

“P, P, Punishment?”

Although Rithina asks again, she is definitely asking after understanding.

Well, because she was already making a face filled with a little anticipation.

“From now, I will teach Rithina-sama a world that is again different from

these 3 days.”

Saying so, I wrap the collar around Rithina.

“Kyaaa!

S, S, Such, to the me who is a princess, such, a collar like this”

Rithina is resisting only with her mouth.

But her neck is presented properly so that I can collar her easily.

Her highness princess in high spirits.

“Hmm.

With this, you are already my property.

Service me obediently.”

“Kuu.

Even if you obtain my body, you will never steal my heart!”

What is it, I wonder?

I wonder why are such precise words are coming out from this princess?

Perhaps, more than Laurier, she might routinely enjoy the delusion of being treated harshly.

Are you serious.

Erotic.

All right, it’s something for me to do.

If Rithina is taking part, I have to do my best too.

“Until when are you going to say that, HUH!”

Saying so, I lay my hands on Rithina’s clothes.

The truth is I want to see them torn and ripped off, but as the clothes seem to be expensive, I took them off normally.

Although I tried my best, I’m just an ordinary citizen.

Rithina is a little dissatisfied.

W, was it okay even if I tore it?

“Haruto-sama.”



Mina holds out the rope.

Nice timing.

“Kuu.....!”

Humiliatingly, Rithina glares at it.

However, I deprived her body of freedom with the rope.

It has become enjoyable.

The punishment for Rithina continues this way until the afternoon.

Looking for me who did not turn up even though it was already noon, Sharon and Laurier came to the basement too.

When you are looking for me, why do you check the basement before anywhere else?

I really don't understand well.

.....And, the 2 of them who came searching got involved anyway, and the deprave new year prolonged by another day in the end.

## Chapter 47. Former hero - leaves the Imperial Capital

2 weeks after new year.

The new year festival was over too, and the usual daily life returned to the Imperial Capital.

We were also all prepared for the journey, and will finally be leaving the Imperial Capital today, heading for the territory of Cordato marquis.

“Uoooo! Amazing!”

I unconsciously let out a voice of admiration.

A carriage for traveling, prepared by the royal palace, is in front of my eyes. No, it's not correct to call it a carriage. There isn't a horse at any rate.

Instead of a horse as a source of power, there is an object similar to a cockpit projecting out.

Though I do not understand what kind of mechanism it is, it probably works by magic.

Not a carriage, but a magic car huh.

It's convenient as we do not need to take care of the horse.

It's fairly large too, around the size of a bus. (TN: Isn't it the magic school bus?) It's somewhat like a house with quasi-bed, table, chairs and toilet in it, and a viewing platform above the roof *etc*.

But like this, it doesn't seem to be able to do tight turns though.

Small magical formations are drawn throughout the exterior of the magic car, and it seem to be designed to improve the durability.

If I tried to move this with horses, I don't know if several of them would be necessary.

As expected of the royalty.

Even traveling is done with a celebrity-like camper-van huh. Impressive.

I am a man too.

The excitement doesn't stop with the state of art technology of the different world in front of my eyes.

"Above all, it seems to be able to please you."

Looking at me who is in high spirits, Rithina is feeling satisfied too.

"Although it certainly is amazing, it's surprising for Haruto to be in such high spirits."

"Really. It's just a box for traveling, why are you so happy?"

Since gauge fort, Sharon and Laurier with an adventurer's look after a long time says.

Somehow, there is a slight out of place feeling at a noticeable level with her smartly dressed attire, because Laurier often hangs around the residence with a feeling of ordinary shut-in, in a state of exposure with slovenly clothing.

*Fuu.*

Do women and children not understand the coolness and greatness of this magic car?

If it's with the technicians who made this magical car, I feel like I can talk with them until morning.

"Haruto-sama. The loading of the change of clothes, food and such has completed."

"Is that so. Thank you, Mina."

Mina reports the completion of the final preparations for departure.  
I thank Mina, and pats her head.

The four girls generally like to have their head patted.  
However, Mina seem to enjoy it particularly.  
Is it because she is a cat-ear beast-man?

There is this happy face when her head is patted.  
I can pat it no matter for how long.

"Nnnn~~.....♪"

There is an impetus for a purring-like sound from her throat.  
She's dangerously cute.

I want to kiss her.

R, regrettable.

Presently, Leon's group have also come to see us off.

As a master, I cannot afford to show them the place where I have no principle.

For the reason for the trip, the fact of the explanation that it's for the sake of surrounding myself with girls are left out.

Mina is coming along too, naturally.

It turned out to be that she will mainly take care of Rithina's daily life in general.

All the other members are girls except for me.

I think it will be a fun trip.

It seems to be around 2 weeks to reach the marquis territory.

It's said that another smaller path would be a shorter route if we are in a hurry, but this magical car is huge anyway.

I hear that it's necessary to make a little detour.

"Mr.Haruto. Although it's the business of inspecting the regional grounds, take care along the way."

While I was looking entranced at some sort of suspension system of the magical car, Leon's group came to address me.

Inspection?

Does Leon not know the purpose this time?

It's better not to know.

"Ah. Thank you.

I will pay attention so that it doesn't become something bad."

I standd up and speak with Leon.

Aura, Caroline and Yunikram gives greetings of encouragement too.

I exchange greeting with each of them respectively.

After that, Leon's group exchanged greetings with Sharon's group.

In these four months, we have become surprisingly good friends with the hero's party.

When I was thinking of that.

"Please take care Clato."

Suddenly, I hear an unfamiliar voice close to my ears.

Eh?

What was it, that voice just now?

I am surprised, and turns towards the direction the voice was heard from.

Thereupon, a small mass of light is there.....no, that's not it.  
It's a fairy.

A cute hand-sized fairy girl was floating there.

The fairy girl disappeared just like that, probably because she saw that I was aware of her appearance.

And, is it that now?

Come to think of it, wasn't there a fairy when Leon's group paraded in Torres?

And since then, because I didn't see its figure, I had thought that it has parted somewhere, but was its form hidden?

However, what was that? Kulato?

Take care of Kulato, did it come out especially to say this?

I do not understand such an abstract way of speaking, Ms.fairy.

If you want me to take care of it, I want you to explain what is it concretely though?

I do not see the figure of the fairy anymore.

Will it come out if I call?

It probably wouldn't come out.

Well, fine.

I am basically gentle, other than being a scoundrel.

I do not know whether Kulato is a person in the first place, but if it's not such a big matter, I'll take care of it.

Alright.

When I look around, I saw that the round of sending-off has roughly completed.

"Well, shall we leave soon?"

I call out and boarded the magical car.

Me, Sharon, Laurier and Rithina.

Mina is operating it at the driver's seat in front.

It seems that she can do simple maintenance too.

What on earth is the job of a maid?

"Everyone is on-board.

Okay, then Mina please.

Depart, shining shooting star shuttle!"

The name was given just a minute ago.

According to my command, the shining shooting star shuttle moves.....no, it doesn't!?

Why!?

"Well, that's a little....."

"Huh? I thought it was quite good?"

"It's long."

"If Haruto-sama says so....."

"Please stop it."

The ladies group reacts all at once.

N?

Somehow, there was the voice of an extra person just now.

N? N?

What, it can't be the fairy?

Although I look around the area restlessly, I didn't see it particularly.

“I’m sorry for the delayed greetings.

I, am the spirit stone installed on this magic-type self-propelled equipment powered by a built-in spirit stone. I’m called Clato.”

Oh!

Magic-type self-propelled equipment powered by a built in spirit stone!?

Although I don’t understand it well, but are they divided by classifications?

And, Clato?

Spirit stone?

Clato, meaning the Kulato the fairy mentioned just now?

Was her speech unclear?

And in short after that, briefly summarizing the words of that Clato, it’s to say that a self-consciousness dwells in the spirit stone installed on this magic car.

Clato gathers magical power from the atmosphere during the standby at night, and seem to circulate it generally.

During standby.....never mind.

And because it has a name of Clato, it doesn’t want others to call it with strange names.

Seems like Mina and Rithina knew about it.

The 2 of them knew, but why did they have an opinion that agreed with me?

However, strange name.....

Anyway, I cannot afford to talk forever.

Leon’s group who are out seeing us off is waiting in vain.

Let’s do the details later.

“T, Then once again, Clato, take off!”

With my command, Clato begins to move this time.

After bidding farewell to Leon’s group for a short while, we departed the Imperial Capital.

“Take off! Why such a way of speaking?”

“Who knows? I don’t understand, but since it’s something done by Haruto after all, it’s useless even if you think about it.”

“I see! As expected of Laurier-chan!”

“Isn’t it? **HAA—HaHaHaha!**”

**EEl!** These 2 person!

Saying those things, say it in a place that I won’t hear!



## Chapter 48. Former hero - spends a peaceful day on the trip

Since there is no particular reason to hurry, and rather, there is my inclination of putting off the problem, we stopped to do the usual training for about 3 hours in the morning.

It has only been a day since we left the Imperial Capital.

Although it's not necessary yet, Mina maintains and cleans Clato.

Mina is a non-combatant.

As expected, she is not a maid who fights.

I heave a sigh of relief because doing that much, and if she is strong too, it might cause me to feel that it would be good with just Mina alone.

However, that's not going to happen with Rithina.

Was it called royal palace fencing?

She is a fairly skilled person.

Although even if she turns up occasionally at the training of Leon's group and practice together, there might still be a gap if one considers the events happening in the outside world.

Well, since it's done for the image of princess-sama though, it's to that extent.

It isn't different from an ordinary soldier around here.

When surrounded by multiple people, I think she wouldn't be able to do anything.

Therefore, together with such a Rithina, I think it's necessary to strengthen my body well to be able to protect her by myself.

I believe that Rithina's magical power is high due to the curse she was born with.

Magical body strengthening similar to the time with Sharon, and if she moves around and mix in magic skillfully like Laurier, even if she cannot be called first-

class, wouldn't she become a powerful person in her own ways?

It's a fighting princess knight.

Princess knight.

It's a good sound.

By attaching the meaning of princess, she surpassed Aura.

.....If Aura is surpassed by such a thing, her face would be lost.

I mean, if it's a girl, would even a princess knight be good?

Well, it's fine.

Although I decided to borrow Laurier's powers again regarding body strengthening, it seems that she wasn't able to get the knack for it well. Sharon's talent for this aspect was amazing.

If learning it in a day was the norm, there would not be a place for my existence.

Hmmmm.....that's right.

"Okay, I've decided.

Sharon. You will be Rithina's master.

Sharon holds the responsibility to try and teach Rithina body strengthening and movement.

I propose.

"Eeeh!? I, I'm the master!?"

Sharon raises a wild voice.

She probably did not expect it at all.

Since I just thought of it too.

"That's right. If you are going to teach someone, you would try and explain it clearly, right?

That being the case, if you do not think properly, you wouldn't be able to teach others.

Think about it and have a go as this is for your own sake too."

I say it like this somehow.

“I, I see!”

Sharon believes easily.

Sharon is truly honest.

Be careful to not get deceived by bad people.

“Well, though I had hope to speak with Haruto-kun attentively.....”

Rithina who became silent on hearing that raises an objection.

Attentively.....

It's good.

Should I do it after all?

No no, I am patient here.

What patience am I talking about?

“Magic will be taught later from me.”

“Is that so. I understand.”

Rithina agreed readily.

Really readily.

Is it that?

Considering the work of negotiation, is she throwing in an objection even if it's something inconsequential?

But I do not understand it well.

Anyway, apart from doing it in a pair for a while after this, now it's Laurier.

When this fellow is left alone, she skips out immediately.

In fact, she is sticking to my back sluggishly now too.

Since she was thoughtlessly strong from the start, or should I say that her greedy nature was lacking, she is a fellow who doesn't move if there is no bait.

And, speaking of bait at the time of practice, it's fighting me who is stronger than her.

However, it's tiring doing it with this fellow.

Convinced that I am stronger than her, was it because she thought I won't

die? Or rather, she doesn't go easy on me and comes at me with full power.

It's possible to lead her around by the nose sufficiently if magic was prohibited, and I am able to have the margin to sexually harass her, but when there is magic, it becomes quite a mortal combat.

Fortunately, Mina is able to use simple recovery magic.

If it's to the degree of some abrasion and cut now, although we can continue the journey without difficulty.....

That's right.

The next girl that I get along with.....if I make her my companion, an expert of recovery magic would be good.

It's a problem without a healer in the party.

Well, let's think about that gradually.

"Okay. Then Laurier will still be doing a mock battle with me?"

"Oo! I have been waiting!

Today, I will beat you hollow for sure!"

Laurier who was sticking to my back jumps down excitedly.

"There will be no magic today."

"eeh~ .....!

Shall we do it with magic! Let's do so!"

Laurier says it like she hit upon a really good idea.  
Because it differs completely.

I would have to say no?

"Don't do it if you dislike it."

"Muu! I understand. It's fine without it!"

Laurier obeys reluctantly.  
This fellow is really a combat maniac.

For now, she's a child that wants to fight.

Well, even for me, I'm thankful because it's good practice fighting a mock

battle with a demon race of Laurier's class.

And while spending the morning like this, it became afternoon.

"Everyone. As lunch is ready, please round up around there."

With Mina's shout, it marks the end of today's training.

Lunch was prepared for everyone on a table prepared outside.

Although we never surround the same dining table when I was in the mansion, having been persuaded by Rithina, Sharon and me, Mina is eating at the same table too.

Uh huh. It's good to eat the meal with everyone after all.

It's the feeling of a family!

All the members are my wife.

Wife.....

Fu, Fufufu.....

"Haruto, don't make such a face during meal time."

Sharon tells me off.

Damn.

Although it hasn't been said recently.....

No, it wasn't said that it's disgusting.

I'm safe.

What is?

Everyone clears up after finishing lunch.

Although Mina said that she will do it alone, there is no way for us to leave everything to her.

Because we are a party now, there isn't mankind, demon race, beastman, nor princess here.

The clearing up was done by everyone.

This is my unwritten law.

After lunch, it's traveling.

Nothing but moving.

As only Mina learned the method of operating Clato, driving was left to her.

We decided to learn how to operate Clato together this afternoon as we cannot afford to make her do it all the time from now on.

Even if that was said, it isn't something so complicated.

It was passed while asking teacher Clato in that situation.

The operation may be taken over in shifts from tomorrow onward too.

With such a feeling, we advance along the road towards the territory of Cordato marquis.

## Chapter 49. Former hero - meeting with the viscount

We have arrived.

At the Cordato territory.

I'm half depressed.

And half looking forward to it.

Depress is of course, because I have to settle it with the marquis.

Anticipation is because I can see Pig-frog-kun in particular.

Somehow, there seems to be a school where the aristocrats gather in the town of Iris under the direct control of Cordato territory.

Since Rithina has something like a private tutor group under the direct supervision of the royal family, it looks like she didn't attend it, but there seems to be many that goes to the school for several years for the sake of expanding their network for the case of aristocrats.

Because I did not pass through junior high school, I honestly think that my head is bad. (TN: not smart)

I only take pride in my combat experience of not being defeated by anybody.

That said, I do not intend to go to school now though.

Although I have Sharon teaching me, I am still unable to read and write decently.

Then, what am I looking forward to?

It's the uniform.

The sound of uniform. I think it's good. Gym clothing.

Well, although I think there isn't bloomer or such things, it's enough that I want to go and see it. I definitely want to do that.

Hmm, which should I give priority to then?

Do I postpone an unpleasant event and go visit the school?

Or should I fully enjoy myself after cutting off the anxiety?

While worrying about it seriously, I was called by Rithina.

“Ah. Haruto-kun.

Over there, are those students of the aforementioned school?  
Look, they are wearing the said uniform.”

What?

If that’s the case, an answer appeared before me?

I turn my head quickly to the direction Rithina pointed out.

.....

W, W, What is that?

Uniform?

It’s a boy that is wearing a pitch black robe.

There is no design characteristics, and it’s just a normal robe.

It resembles a teruterubozu. (TN: [Japanese weather doll](#)) “Eh? Is that a uniform?

Worn under that robe?”

I verify it while putting in hope.

“Under? Is it underneath? Isn’t it plain clothes underneath?”

A cruel response.

Yeah～.....

Are you serious? A disappointment is also something good.

Although I had hope that it would be more fluffy and frilly.

I became heart broken.

What a situation.

The weight of my feeling is heavy.

I am crushed with full force.

There is no god, is such a thing huh.

“O, Oh? Ermm..... Aah, that’s right.”

Looking at me who became excessively depressed with the uniform, Rithina seem to reach some kind of understanding.

Would anyone understand?



“Hey, Haruto-kun. Please cheer up.  
Aren’t we staying in an inn in town today?  
Therefore, wouldn’t you be able to do various things tonight?”

Rithina’s method of encouragement is frank.  
The princess associates with the world is such a thing. (TN: Being able to communicate and relate to various types of people, having good interpersonal skills) While we were traveling, I certainly held myself back on Clato.

Because there were no lodgings in the villages we stopped by along the way, I controlled myself there too.  
In other worlds, I have not done it for this past week.

“Besides, look. I understand you know?  
Having gotten some maid uniforms made for us to use secretly in the palace, and bringing various things along quietly from the basement.”

What.....?

Apart from the maid uniform, why do you know about me pilfering tools of the basement?

Even though those are kept in my backpack, and treated as my personal belonging that must never be touched.

Ah!

This fellow did say that she could see the thoughts of people.

From her declaration, didn’t she say that she couldn’t know precisely all the time?

I cannot be careless!

It’s frightening that my thoughts are regularly leaked.  
As a result of that, did you do an erotic invitation frankly!

With the expectation that I usually have nothing but erotic delusion!?

As an experiment, I gaze at Rithina’s breast.  
And, I nurse a delusion within the limits of my thoughts.

*Fuhaha!*  
How is it?

If my thoughts are seen, will a frightening and indecent thing be seen?

“Haruto is thinking of something terrrrrrrrrrribly perverted!  
Rithina-sama, you should get away!”

Shocking. I am seen through by Sharon.

Why!?  
Is Sharon cursed too!?

“Probably, I think anyone who sees it can understand.”

Leaving with those words, Rithina and Sharon return to their original position.  
And with the matter of me being lecherous, everyone got gave their own thoughts.

W, What is it?  
It's really embarrassing.

And after arguing back and forth like that, we finally reached the house of the marquis in question, Although it's not to the degree of the royal palace, it's a fairly magnificent building.

That reminds me, how distinguished is a marquis?

Was it the top most?

Well, I do not know.  
Would it be better if I check it out?

No, isn't it a house where a princess class might get married into.  
It is fine with considerably great?

A beautiful garden spreads out in the gate.  
Each flower is carefully arranged, the surrounding is in splendid harmony --

“Haruto! What are you doing? Let's go quickly.”

Damn.

My heartfelt escapism was smashed by Sharon.

The time to give up is beyond bad.

.....It can't be helped. Let's prepare myself for the worst.

Isn't it refreshing to finish this quickly?

Entering the residence, the letter from the king is passed to the reception.

For the time being, the situation of us coming should have arrived with the notification of the dispatched messenger.

Our purpose isn't revealed.

We are shown to the guest room immediately.

As expected of a princess accompanying.

With admirable tact, the correspondence was without a blunder.

After waiting in the guest room for a while.

A man came along.

"Hey hey, her highness princess Rithina.  
To come all the way over, I am honored."

Haa!?

I understood at once glance.

This fellow is pig-frog kun.

His way of speaking extremely informal.

However, the tone is emphasized one by one.

And above all, that appearance.

The appearance that cause Rithina to call him Pig-frog, and the king did not blame her at all.

His swelling stomach is bulging like a balloon.

His cheeks are similar to a squirrel holding something.

Similar to a pop-eyed goldfish, his round eyes are protruding out.

And that nose that is smashed like a pig.

Damp skin.

Was it the result of maintenance of his attendant? His hair is frighteningly silky.

W, What is this guy?

I thought if he was a chimera.

Crap.

The feelings of Rithina has been understood very much.

This fellow is bad.

Even I feel like running away at all costs.

Is this fellow the marquis?

“It’s been a while. Viscount Cordato.”

Rithina gave her greeting.

But she doesn’t direct her line of sight at all.

Is it even unpleasant to put him in your sight?

In that case, he is somewhat pitiful.

Wait, Viscount?

Isn’t he the marquis?

N? What is this situation?

I do not understand well.

I should have listened properly.

“Calling me Viscount Cordato and such is standing on the formality.

Please call me Deal.”

Deal?

Is it the name of Pig-frog kun?

However, as I do not care about memorizing it, Pig-frog kun would be fine.

While saying so, Pig-frog kun approaches Rithina rapidly.

It’s totally the feeling of a future husband.

Rithina doesn’t run away still?

Nearer and nearer and nearer.

He seems to have the impetus to embrace her like that if I leave them alone.

Wait wait wait, I will not allow such a thing.

My impression is reversed.

This fellow is not pitiful.

If the story is not arranged properly, it’s a troublesome type of guy who will become a stalker.

For a moment, I recalled the things I have done in the palace, but I ignore my own shortcomings.

If the other party dislikes it, I can sympathize. He should be!

“Errr, Viscount Cordato sama.”

Actually, I was going to leave the correspondence to Rithina and remain silent until it's the stage to talk with the marquis, but I do not like Pig-frog kun near Rithina.

So, I spoke.

Pig-frog turns to face my direction, and observes me critically with his goggled eyes.

The temperature dropped due to that sticky gaze.

It's like this with me who is a male.

If he turns towards a female, he would probably not endure it.

“N? Nnnn.....?”

What are you? An attendant? The likes of a lowly attendant, interfering with the conversation of her highness princess Rithina and me, what is it?”

Uwaaa, I feel irritated.

That's right, I remember.

Even in Andalusia, there were a lot of aristocrats that made me want to wince.

In particular, there was such a feeling for the royal family.

Anyway, I was look down upon.

Well, it's like this too as a result of being raised as a aristocrat above people since birth?

Thinking about it, the royalty of Millis kingdom, and Rithina or the king-sama are people who are able to do so huh.

“Today, her highness princess has come to talk to marquis-sama.  
Will the marquis be coming?”

If Pig-frog is the viscount, is there a separate marquis?  
Probably, the parent of Pig-frog?

“Nnnn.....?”

Aah, it’s so.

Nn. Father, is not here now.”

Pig-frog says nonchalantly.

As expected, the marquis is his father huh.

Wait, not here? Isn’t he here?

W, Why?

## Chapter 50. Former hero - goes underground

The pig.....No, Dew.....Dea.....n.....?

Summarizing the words of the viscount, it's like this.

Presently, in this town of Iris,  
there is a huge labyrinth underneath the royal school of Tristania.

In a surprising thing, there is a considerable area even just on a single floor,  
and somehow only up till 50 floors have been confirmed. It's one of the  
renowned large scale labyrinth.

I mean, it's too wide.

Why is there something like that?

It's bigger than the castle of the demon king that I know of.

Legend has it that a great demon king created it.

Well, in this case, the origin or the reason of existence is not worth worrying  
about.

Anyway, right now, it's positive that there's a labyrinth.

Demons appears intermittently within the underground labyrinth, and it looks  
like they get stronger the further one heads underground.

Different from the demon and demon race living on ground, it seems as  
pseudo lifeforms, defeating the demons exhaust the magical power within  
them and causes them to disappear and circulate in the dungeon to become  
new demons again.

As there are no records about the lowest levels, it means that it's not  
understood how many levels the heck there are.

The crucial marquis isn't around is the reason, but currently, Tristania royal  
school is conducting its graduation examination.

This graduation examination is the exploration of the underground labyrinth  
by the current batch of graduates.

Cooperating with everyone, it's an event where they have to travel to the

stipulated number of storeys.

And that is the graduation exam.

Of course, there are many students who are weak in combat. In the mass mobilization, it's an examination to see if one can play a part and contribute to the group, searching for a role suitable for themselves.

Although there is a stipulated number of stories, something such as repeating a year from not being up to the task of traveling doesn't happen often.

However, there seem to be a rumored rare genius magician in this year's graduate.

Furthermore, an external student.

Those called external student are those that came from the masses, and not from nobility.

The Millis kingdom is a place that is big on the merit system. It isn't that one can become a noble easily because of ability, but being appointed an important post if abilities are displayed properly and so on, it seems that there are numerous situation to receive preferential treatment.

A rare genius magician in a country with such a setting. And furthermore, an ordinary person.

Not being satisfied with just reports, Marquis Cordaru who is the feudal lord participated as the examiner to see the genius with his own eyes.

I'm told that the exam stretches close to 1 month.

Is it fine that the feudal lord is absent for such a long period of time? No, as expected, enough prior arrangements have been made huh.

Because it wasn't revealed to others and our arrival was on the unexpected task of the king's orders, we had missed each other.

It was a little over 2 weeks ago that they went into the labyrinth.

If I think about the return journey, it will be another week after the scheduled 2 weeks till he returns.

Will we standby till then?

Deciding to come again, we left the marquis's residence behind.



Pig frog had insisted to take care of Rithina in the residence, but it was firmly refused.

Although he had held on obstinately, there was no room for objection if the princess herself declined.

“This is a chance.”

Rithina says.

Ha?

“What is a chance?”

I ask in return.

Rithina’s face lights up.

Or more precisely, it’s a face that is thinking of something bad.

Her expression is extremely good.

This, probably, is a face that won’t say something good.

“An appeal to the Marquis.”

“Appeal?”

That, I heard of something like that previously too.

“That’s right! Appeal!

Haruto-kun should participate in the graduation exam too!

In that case, it’s a situation of the marquis with the doctrine of placing ability first.

If he accepts the ability of Haruto-kun, it becomes easy to have a talk later.”

A good idea indeed!

Rithina rattles on as if so.

No no, it’s strange right?

The graduates entered the labyrinth roughly 2 weeks ago, wouldn’t the timing be strange if I reach the stipulated floor even if it goes smoothly?

If I participate from now, what should I do?

“It’s going to the floor at the standard of the school graduate.

If it’s Haruto-kun, you will be able to go and play an active role with a poof.”

Rithina replies my doubt nonchalantly.

No no no.

Certainly, although the demons might not be an issue, capturing the labyrinth and such is like going to the convenience store for a little.

Even if it was told with a feeling like this.

I mean, even if that goes well too, me going is just a nuisance to the graduation exam, isn't it?

Let's wait. Let's wait, I'm telling you.

Let's wait for him to come back patiently.

I persuade Rithina.

Rithina isn't convinced.

But I don't give in either.

For me, if you think that anything and everything will go as you want, it's a big mistake.

"Haruto-kun is mean."

What's mean?

Even if you sulk cutely, something that is no good is no good.

You mustn't hinder things that people are doing seriously.

But, the next morning.

The situation that is not possible occurred.

More accurately, nothing happened.

However, was it from the underground of the academy where the underground labyrinth is? I felt some kind of magical power explosion.

Only a minimal amount reached the surface, and aside from me, Laurier seemed to have felt nothing particularly, but I certainly felt it.

And, the signs felt after that.

This, is that.

The orb of the church's basement.

It's the same feeling as that.

There is something similar to that orb somewhere in the underground labyrinth.

Although the surface was calm without an incident, there is something underground.

I do not know whether it's related to the graduation exam. There is no need to go beyond that if it's unrelated, but concerning the feeling that is similar to the orb, I feel the need to go and examine it.

.....What should I do?

Do I obtain permission to go and investigate after waiting for the exam to finish?

Looking at the timing however, it's hard to think that it's unrelated to the exam.

Let's go and investigate after all.

I decided.

If I decided so, I had better act quickly.

Waking up everybody who fell asleep wearing the maid uniform last night, I informed them of the circumstances of entering the underground labyrinth.

Rithina is delighted.

It's not that I'm following Rithina's intention particularly, but that's fine on this occasion I guess.

Anyway, it's better to hurry whatever we have decided on. Therefore, I intend to go to the underground labyrinth alone.

It's impossible to take Mina and Rithina along. I would be able to if we advance slowly enough when there is time, but there is no time now.

And if that's so, it's necessary to leave 2 people as guards.

Although I think that we will be able to descend without worrying about the speed if it's with Laurier, I decided to leave Laurier too and go.

There isn't a particular reason for that though, and although I think it's all right even with Sharon as a guard alone, if Pig Frog kun tries to start something by any chance, it's a fact that I'm uneasy about.

Therefore, I think that it would be the easiest if I go by myself.

Telling those to everyone, I started preparing.

I went out shopping for food and potion with Sharon.

The remaining 3 people headed to the school, and I had them obtain permission for me to enter the underground labyrinth and prepare a partial map.

Though originally, neither entry permission nor the map will be lent, there is the scheming 3rd princess.

I allow myself to depend on her power.

Arranging my preparations throughout the morning, we joined up at the front of the underground labyrinth.

“Okay, thank you, everyone.

Although we are separating for a while, take care.”

I say to everyone while carrying the bulging rucksack.

And after a short period of giving my farewell, I kissed everyone in turn.  
Paradise.

I do not know how many days it will take, but I’m lonely because I won’t be able to enjoy this softness for the next while.

I’m lonely, but there is no choice.

Let’s switch to the serious me occasionally.

“Sharon. Laurier. I will leave the 2 of them to you.  
Particularly, do not let that Pig Frog close to Rithina.”

“Un! Don’t worry about us here!  
Haruto too, take care okay?”

“Leave it to me. It’s okay if it’s Haruto, isn’t it.”

“Mina, look after everyone too.  
I hope there there will not be a quarrel with the viscount caused by Rithina doing strange things when I return.”

“Yes. Haruto-sama, take care too.”

“Ha, Haruto kun? Why is it only me who is not rely on, and being caution?”

Rithina gets angry.

Ask about your usual behavior from that full chest.

“Then, I’m off.”

I said so to the 4 people, and set foot into the underground labyrinth.

## Chapter 51. Former hero - rushes down the underground labyrinth

The pathway of the underground labyrinth is larger than I thought.

Is the width about 3m?

There are ornaments that makes me think of the castle in some places, and a dim glow is shining from the objects similar to a hanging lantern embedded in the wall.

There isn't a fire.

Is it lighted by something like magic?

Thanks to it, it seems that different from a cave, a torch isn't necessary, .

[Search]

I use my magic to check things out.

However, the wave of magic I discharged was engulfed by the wave of magical power circulating inside the labyrinth, and I am not able to verify my surroundings.

Is it impossible after all?

When I felt something strange in the morning, I had tried to investigate and search the underground, but I couldn't understand the circumstances below the ground at all.

Although I should be able to grasp it roughly if I release it with all my power, I think I should avoid using too much of my magical power.

Therefore, I had requested Rithina to borrow a map.

The map was unfolded.

I, it's wide.

Even the stairs to go down to the underground 2nd floor is quite far, and it seems to be in a complicated place.

In addition, there are stairs in various places and not just a single place, and

there seem to be many spots that would result in a dead end when one advance in it.

The stipulated number of floors for the final exam is 20.

I see.

It looks like it would take a considerable time if one advances while searching without this map.

Besides, there are a lot of omissions on the map.

The lower floors are buried as expected, but the floors leading towards the lower floors that I totally could not grasp catches my eyes too.

Although I said that it was understood till level 50, it must be remembered that by understanding, it appears to be the situation where it can't be said that it's completely explored at all.

What should I do?

Although I'm in a hurry, it's bad to just punch through the floor. It wouldn't be a joke if it collapses.

I know the location of the stairs to descend to the lower floors by the map. Let's make the 20th floor the target.

Since search doesn't function well, assuming that I'm careful to not get lost and advance, hmm...., can I reach there in 2 days?

While I am thinking about the plan, a demon appeared immediately.

Oh, it's a slime.

It's the familiar slime that looks like a syrupy liquid monster, but this is quite a tricky fellow.

After all, ordinary physical attacks are almost nullified.

If it isn't magic or magic-loaded weapons, it isn't an exaggeration to say that it can't be defeated.

On the contrary, it can be said to be a suitable prey as a sparring partner for magic loaded weapons.

It's something I often played with in the past too.

And when I was reminiscing the past and such, the slime spring at me.

Once it clings to me, it will also be difficult to get off.

I want to capture and take it home if there is the characteristic that melts just the clothing, but flesh is also dissolved unfortunately.

I cut the slime that flew at me with a sideways sweep.

Although its characteristic is repeated at length, it's a slime after all.  
A demon to the extent of appearing in the first floor of the underground. It's not an opponent.

The slime is cut into pieces by me, and scattered on the wall with a gooey splash.

And, it disappears after emitting smoke.

Then, the density of magical power increases just slightly.

I see, I see.

Circulating the magical power with this, is yet another demon born in other place?

It's my first time for a dungeon of this type.

Usually, even demons doesn't gather in the depths of dungeon.

Food is difficult to secure, and it's also because they do not want to live in the depth of the dungeon that makes it hard to go outside.

Therefore, I have not done exploration of a labyrinth that is just like a game.

I can't enjoy myself thoroughly because the situation is so, but it's inevitable that I got just a little excited.

Okay, then, I'll aim for the stairs while continuing to be careful to traps.

———

I took a glance at my watch.

18:38

It's the evening already, no, can I say night?  
The outside might be pitch-black already.



Currently, I am at the 12th floor.

I was able to advance more than I thought.

It's largely due to the demons not being able to be my opponent.

Once, when I came across a monster house, I was a little surprised.

Somehow, there are a lot of gross demons appearing in this labyrinth.

Insect-like ones, sinuous tentacles, those with a lot of eyes and so on.

That is a room they are wriggling in.

It's simply disgusting.

Instinctively, secret • straight cut was used.

Although it's called secret, but it's just a ranged attack that fires magical power in a horizontal line from the sword.

What helped minimally, was the situation that dead demons were converted into magical power.

If the body and smell of that amount of disgusting demons remained, I might have refused to pass through and make a detour.

I sat in the corner of the room that was emptied a little, and ate my dinner.

And then, I took a brief nap.

I cannot afford to have a lack of sleep by moving till late night as it is, but on the other hand, I cannot sleep soundly in the labyrinth where demons appear.

Lightly, I nap a little and move.

Thus, the night is spent this way.

If it's this pace, I am likely to be able to catch up by tomorrow afternoon.

The next morning.

I'm somewhat rested, although it doesn't mean that I'm feeling refreshed.

Well even say so, I can move for around 2-3 days even if I stay up all night. There is no problem.

There was a slightly mysterious enemy when I proceed through the labyrinth.

It isn't particularly strong.

It's magical resistance was a little strong.

If that is the case, why is it mysterious? First of all, its appearance.

Among the many disgusting demons, the current demon was a frightening machine.

And it doesn't disappear even if it was defeated.

When I try knocking it down, it's still like a machine.

This means, is this not a demon of the labyrinth?

Why would such a thing be loitering around?

Furthermore, when I advance, there are objects similar to the machine previously?

This time, it was fighting with another demon.

That seemed different from the demons of the labyrinth after all.

I barge in from the side somehow, and defeated the labyrinth's demon first.

Although it doesn't mean that I'm helping it, for some reason, it's that.

But the machine demon struck at me without any unnecessary dialogue.

The enemy of an enemy is an ally, it doesn't seem to be able to say that.  
I crush it as there is no other way.

It doesn't disappear as before.

What on earth is this?

I am worried about its identity, but it's not time to investigate it now.

I push my doubts to a corner and head down.

When I moved to 17th floor underground, it's noisy in front.

I advance my steps in that direction.

There, was a group of around 20 black teruterubouzu. (TN: Sunshine dolls)  
That's the uniform of the school.

Then, are these the students that is undergoing the graduation exam?

Just in case, for the sake of passing through if an issue doesn't arise with the students, I enter the shadow and lie low.

The students are arguing over something.

Let's return to above quickly.  
We should standby here.  
We should go and help the people who remained below.

.....

There is an adult who is supposedly a teacher among the students, but he couldn't take control at all.

Going to help, talking in such a way or so, I'm certain that there were some problem.

I took the school uniform borrowed from my backpack, and put on the black robe produced.

To the staff of the school, it isn't something dodgy, it's appeal.

And, I walk out in front of the group.

"Hello, good day."

Raising both hands, I appeal without any hostility.

I wonder if it isn't necessary to go so far?

"W, Who!?"

"What, this guy? Why is there a student in such a place?"

The group becomes noisy to the sudden visitor.

I'm treated as a suspicious person to the utmost.  
Well, it's because it would be impossible for other people or such to exist originally.

Thanks to the friendly greeting and the school uniform, it's already preferable that they are not making a racket going kyaa kyaa.

After that, I uttered a suitable lie of being told by the school staff to see how things are going, and they let it rest.

And, I asked about what there was.

Everyone began talking in their own way, crying and yelling, it's truly pointless.

But still, when the contents are connected, I understood the rough situation.

They arrived without trouble to the stipulated 20th floor of the exam.  
In fact, there was plenty of leeway.

And capitalizing on that leeway, it seems to have become a task to search for an undiscovered section of the 20th floor and return.

And then, during the search for the undiscovered section, a door that was locked was discovered.

Because it has happened on occasions that valuable items were discovered in various places within the labyrinth so far, they started the unlocking operation and unlocked it wonderfully thinking that it must also be so here.

Entering the place within, huge golems are activated and started attacking, that's the situation.

Sacrificing several people, the teacher and lord remained.  
And the rumored genius magician.

While they acted as the decoy and fought, this group somehow managed to ascend to here now.

However, the teacher who had the map of the labyrinth is down in the lower floor, and the students do not know the way as the map the students filled out along the way is lost.

And thereupon, should they go and help and worrying about being a drag, or should they stay here, or aim for the surface assisted by just the memory seem to be the place where they were having trouble.

It may be more serious than I thought.

No, considering that it won't be strange even if they were annihilated if they were careless, should I call the damage minimal?

"If I am to search for the remaining people underground, is there someone holding a map of this area?"

I asked the boy who seem to be the calmest while speaking.

"Y, yes.

The lord-sama who came to inspect should have an in-depth map....."

“Is that so, I got it. Thank you.”

It was yesterday morning that I felt the unusual phenomenon.  
Then, a full day or more have passed.

Is it already too late, or.....

Although I do not know, I will have to go.

I separated from the group a little, and took out my smart phone from the backpack.

The battery is 20%. (TN: What kind of battery life is this, nokia?)

I basically don't use it, and it can't be helped because it was neglected as it's troublesome to recharge with the hand crank.

For the time being, I should manage somehow even if it was exhausted as I brought the charger along.

I take a picture of the map I borrowed with the smart phone.  
For now, just in case.

Although it can't be checked clearly, it's better than nothing.  
I should manage with this even if a map is not found in the lower level.

I put the smart phone away and returned to the original group.

“I will go to the lower layer to help.  
You all must return to the surface. I'll hand over the map in my possession.”

Saying so, although he is a little unreliable, the map is passed to the only teacher who remains.

“And then, for the sake of helping others, please split a little food and give them to me.  
Since I can produce water with magic, it's fine.”

Although I have about 1 week share for now, I don't know how many people it can help.  
Just what I have on hand would not be enough if it's a large number.

Telling the matter of the existence of the map and that it's fine to not return to the lower levels, cheers broke out.

I think it doesn't mean to say that people who stayed back below doesn't matter.

However, it cannot compare to one's life.

I think it's inevitable to rejoice about being saved.

Seeing off the group that begins moving towards the stairs, I shouldered the food that was received.

And, I used search.

It's with all my power this time.

Even with all my power, the range my magic reaches is still small as expected. However, it reaches up to 20th floor underground.

I do not see it clearly, but there is certainly people.  
There is.....humans who are alive.

Confirming the structure and the road to the stairs, I began running.

## Chapter 52. Former hero - even further down

20 floors underground.

Judging from the talk heard before and the reaction of search, there are still people who remain in this floor.

People appeared after advancing in the direction of reaction in a dark passage.

There are 3 people.

2 of them are squatting down, completely exhausted.

Another person is fighting something similar to that machine I saw in the upper floor.

“The person over there! Fall back!”

That person in combat shouted out while closing the distance, drawing his sword and cutting the mechanical monster up.

Making a crackling sound, that mechanical monster stops moving.

The surrounding was verified, and there were no signs of other demons for the time being.

It's safe for now.

“Are you okay? I came to help.”

I called out to the person who fought.

“Y, Yea.....I, I'm helped. Thanks.

But, you are.....? That uniform.....? Did you come back?”

That person states his gratitude and doubt.

Ah, come to think of it, I was still wearing the robe of the uniform.

However, I did not cover my face.although it's dim.

I thought that he would have roughly memorized the faces of the students, but it seems like it was a person who had not grasp the faces of the students.

Is the person the marquis by any chance?

When I look at the face again, it's rather amazing.

It's a gorilla.

Thick eyebrows.

Scraggy skin.

A huge nose.

It doesn't look like Pig frog.

They don't look alike, but they are similar in a sense.

"I am not a student. Actually——"

I briefly explained the sequence of events coming to here.

"I see. Her royal highness princess Rithina huh.

We end up missing each other.

Are you a servant of Princess Rithina?

I am the lord of Cordato territory, Marquis Dyrandal • Zon • Cordato."

Dy, Dyrandal!?

C, Cool~!

No, I don't know what is cool exactly.

And, is this person the marquis after all?

"I came with Her highness Princess Rithina, I am Amagi Haruto.

However, your highness. Leaving that aside now, it's treatment"

"Yes! That's right."

Saying so, the marquis starts checking the injury of the 2 people who had collapsed.

Blood is flowing from his arm even for himself.

He seems like a good person.

I take out the emergency tools on hand and treat them too.

But, these 2 people are adults. They are probably the teacher.

In that case, it isn't the genius magician who remained behind together.

As for the thing of him being not there, does it mean that I was too late?



“Haruto-don.....Nn? What is your family name?”

The marquis was speaking to me who was performing treatment, but was caught on a trivial matter.

Well, my family name was given previously, it isn't something heard much in this world.

“Amagi is my family name. So, what is it?”

“Is that so? I am impolite.

Amagi dono. I will treat these people.

There is a student still acting as a decoy inside.

Will Amagi-dono head there to help him?”

A student.

That is of course, the matter of the said genius.

Still acting as a decoy inside?

I see.

Then, I had better hurry.

“I got it.

Your highness. Well, you have the map of this area right?”

“Map? Ah, yes, I have it.”

“Is that so? Then, I will go inside to help myself, but your highness, please give priority to escape with these 2 people.

Since we will give priority to escaping ourselves too.”

“Does Amagi-dono have a map?”

“Yes. There is no need to worry.”

However, I don't exactly have it.

Obtaining the agreement of the marquis, I handed over the food.  
I also replenished the water canteen they had with water.

“You, are you a magician? And furthermore, chantless.....?

And with the fact of you coming until here alone, Her highness princess Rithina is taken by a capable person.”

Oh.

Although I didn't aim for it, I was somewhat admired.

Seem that I am able to expect a good feeling when talking later with this.

In the end, although I was a little displeased that Rithina's motive is conveyed, there is no complaint if it turns out for the better.

When the marquis finished the first medical treatment, I was able to prepare too.

"Then, I'll be going.

Everyone, take care too."

"I am saved. I'll entrust what's left to you."

Receiving the words of the marquis, I started running towards even further in.

I ran in the labyrinth while using search.

Demons of labyrinth and mechanical monsters appear along the way.

I didn't defeat the the demons of the labyrinth in a blow.

Because if I defeat them untactfully, they may appear anew at the marquis's side.

I think it should be fine to incapacitate them.

On the contrary, I defeat the machines immediately.

Because these guys don't disappear, they should be unrelated to the magical power circulation of the labyrinth.

Moreover, they attack the demons of the labyrinth too.

Leaving them alone, they will go around killing the demons I had incapacitate with great efforts It would be pointless if that happens.

I move without leaving any one undefeated.

And advancing in this way, I heard fighting sound from the front after a while.

Even magic is confirmed.

It's probably the student who stayed behind.

I do not know if it was possible to take a break on the way.

If he had been moving ever since the problem arose, it's likely that he has

already been fighting continuously for one or more day.

No matter how I think about it, he would have exceeded his limit.

I turn the corner of the passage.

I saw it!

A space opened up beyond the passage, and the back of a gigantic golem.

And even more in that way, was the figure of a person who was wearing a tattered black robe.

That is already merely the scene of just running away from the attacks of the golem rather than a battle.

Even if a single blow couldn't be avoided, then it would be like the end of a death game.

Whatever that is done, that ending was just a matter of time.  
It would be impossible to shake the golem off and escape safely.

And thinking of that, that exact moment arrived.  
That student staggered, and tumbled down in a tangle.

And towards there, the fist of the golem is swung down without a moment's delay.

The match was decided.

It seems that the reason was not because he couldn't fight it directly.  
But, that genius magician achieved his purpose.  
Continuing to move for beyond a whole day, he gained enough time to let the other people escape.

And, I was in time.

Then, if I do not overturn the scene in front of my eyes, there would be no meaning for me to come here.

This match, it's the golem's loss.

"Air bullet!"

A magic that sets off compressed air of the surrounding.

Air is practically everywhere.  
Being able to use it in any place, it's a magic with a high general purpose.

The compressed air shoots out forcefully.

And at that exact moment mentioned, it hits that arm directly.  
Although it didn't destroy it, the trajectory of that arm was shifted due to the impact.

With the unexpected impact from the side, the golem staggers.

In that interval, 2, 3 rounds of air bullet was driven in.

Probably due to the impact being close to the head, the golem tilts further.

4 shots!

At the same time as I shot the fourth shot, I reached the student at last.

I carried the befuddled student in that state.  
And at the side, the golem fell over completely.

In the time that the golem took to get up, I ran to the interior holding the student like that.

Actually, I wanted to return the way I came by just now.

If I do so, I might be able to shake the golem off.

But I advanced to the interior location.

Well, either way, it can't be helped because I must defeat that golem.

I put down the student I held after moving to a slightly remote spot.

"Oi, are you all right? I came to help. Do you understand?"

I shake the body of that fellow who was still a little stupefied.

".....Ah. Y, Yes! I, I'm rescued."

That fellow who regained his consciousness takes off his hood and reacts.

Although his skin is a little dirty, but still, fair skin and golden hair. A crystal clear voice.

And, long ears that peeks through from the hair.

Is it an elf?

And moreover, he is pretty cute.

“wait, is it a girl? Despite being a girl, you held on well.”

First of all, I praised her perseverance.

Actually, it's extremely persistent even if it's a guy or a girl.

“Ehh!? Uhhh, m, me, such a thing.....” (TN: She/he used boku, the male form of I) Nn?

Boku?

Eh, a guy?

Seriously?

With this face?

And that voice?

No way, the elf is amazing.

“Ah, Aah, sorry. Are you a guy? I thought you were a girl because you are somewhat cute.”

What is this way of apologizing?

Saying whatever by myself, and still apologizing for mistaking him as a girl because he was cute, I was thought to be someone with that kind of preference, wasn't I.

“Cute!?.....N, No, I'm not like that.....”

As I thought, he's a little attracted.

All of these, it's not the situation to be doing a stupid thing.

It seems that the golem got up behind me.

I leave my baggage with the genius elf magician and stood up.

The golem just stood up and faces me too.

And, I spoke with my back.

“Leave the rest to me. I'll defeat that fellow.

You can take a rest there.”

“Eeh? D, Defeat that fellow? Onii-san alone?”

O, Onii-san, if that's the case?

Although I had talked with my back expressly, I turned around.

The elf was addressing me with that round and cute eyes.

Because he/she is sitting down, inevitably, it's with upturned eyes.

Dangerous, a weird preference was awaken.

Regrettable, regrettable, regrettable.

That way is no good.

I search for self control in my heart.

Wait, because this isn't the situation to be doing stupid things.

Setting the elf youth aside, I shorten the distance towards the golem.

The golem is huge.

It's larger than the meteor fellow, Gaulband.

As it has some width too, it's unlikely for me to slip through the gap if I'm in the passage.

Something similar to an armor is covering that huge body, and there is a design resembling the mechanical monsters.

This fellow is probably the big boss, and might be controlling those mechanical monsters.

Well, such a thing is for later.

I draw close until right in front of the golem.

The golem stretches out its hands to grip me.

That movement is so fast that I can't imagine it coming from that huge body.

But I intersect it, and cut that arm.

[Span], making an interesting sound, the arm of the golem was severed.

As expected of the holy silver sword.

It's not a magical efficiency that can be bettered easily by one made with iron.

It doesn't reach the standard where it's similar to cutting tofu, but I cut it off easily.

After that, the golem attacks me with a strange movement that is impossible for living beings, and loses each part used to attack me each time. And it fell to a state of a daruma just like that.

“W, Wow. Even though my magic had no effect at all.....”

The genius magician gave a voice of admiration from the back.

Fufufu. I thought you would say that?

Even though things may appear this way, I am a former hero that has defeated the demon king you know?

And, a piercing sound echoes when I was going to cut the body right into two with a finishing blow.

BIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIIII!!

Aaargh, it's noisy!

The sound echoes terribly.

I was surprised, but it isn't to the extent that I can't fight. But, there is some kind of unrest.

I ignore it and quickly give a finishing blow.

When I was thinking that, the golem exploded..

That's self destruction.

This stupid golem!  
What kind of situation is this!?

I turn on my heels and hurriedly ran to the elf youth's position. But, I was a step late.

The golem, with the floor of the labyrinth in the surrounding area and us unwillingly, disappeared in the explosion.

## Chapter 53. Former hero - undress the elf

I stood up among the scattered debris.

The wound is light for the time being as I defended with magical power.  
It's to the extent of having some scratches.  
It seems that that wasn't much power.

But even if I say so, the floor of the labyrinth fell out and has fallen into the lower floor.

Looking up, it seems to be about 2 floors down.

Because there is a hole, it'll be easy to jump to the 20th floor.

Apart from that, I have to look for the elf youth first.

At that time, I had move until just in front of him.  
I don't think he received a direct hit from the self-destruction.  
But, it's a fact that he was involved in this collapse.

Though it would be good if he is safe.

[Search]

I check the surrounding with magic.  
The search that was indistinct under normal circumstance is all the more incomprehensible due to disruption of the labyrinth's magical power and the numerous debris from the golem's self-destruction.

Even if he moves a little.....

I think so, but there is no sign of someone moving in the surrounding.

Shit.

It can't be.....

No, wait, don't give up so easily.

I change my mind, and keeps on directing search, going slowly and checking.

.....

.....



.....There!

In a spot a little away, the figure of a person was discovered.

Although I do not grasp the figure clearly, there is surely a person.

I move the debris in a hurry.

And, I discover the elf youth under the rubble.

That's good.

He's not dead for the time being.

But, it's bad.

A fist-sized piece of splinter is piercing his right shoulder, and there is considerable bleeding.

If left alone, he will surely die.

I extract the elf youth from the rubble and sit him down.

I must stop the bleeding.

Fortunately, my backpack which I left with him was buried nearby.

Although I'm worried if the smartphone is broken, it's not the time for it now.

I take out emergency tool from the backpack.

Errrm, at such a time, what should I do?

When treating the teacher a while ago, he wasn't bleeding this much.

If it was bleeding from hand or leg, I can tie it up at the base, but what should I do when it comes to the shoulder?

If I'm not mistaken, I should keep the article stuck intact as the bleeding will become worse if I pull it out?

In the first place, was it bad to raise the body?

Aaaah, regrettable, I'm in a panic.

Calm down.

Calm down.

As I had depended on recovery magic previously, I have much knowledge in detail.

I cannot use recovery magic.

I have to treat it calmly.

For treatment, I have no choice but to return to the ground somehow and ask someone who can use recovery magic.

For the time being, even if I don't pull out this splinter, it's stuck deeply and doesn't seem to come out, should I prevent it from moving?

To stop the bleeding of the shoulder, I think that I should apply pressure around the area of the collarbone.

Anyway, I cannot see the state of bleeding and the wound.

While my thoughts are going round and round in my head, I was able to undress the clothing of the youth.

So as not to touch the wound, the part where the splinter is sticking out is broken.

Then, there are two lovely round swelling .

“UEEEH!?”

I was surprised.

Although I thought he was male, it's shocking that his chest is swelling out.

Thanks to that, I raised an extremely wild noise even though it was such a situation.

T, this fellow, was a girl after all?

Because he was saying boku, I thought he was nothing but a guy if that's the case.....

Ah, but when I think back upon it, he did not say a word about being a guy.

Is she a boku girl?

That idea did not exist.

I want to think that I would have been able to notice it if it's usually.

and, leaving that aside now.

Even if it's me, to the blood stained girl in front of my eyes, I know that it's not the situation to be taking perverted actions.

I have to stop the bleeding quickly.

Forcing a rolled up cloth tightly into the cavity of the collarbone, I push it around the nape of the neck.

The girl gives a light groan, but I do not release the pressure.

After a while, the bleeding has lessen a little.

Good, seems like I managed somehow.

I fix it with a bandage so that the pressure there remains.

At the same time, I fixed it suspended from the neck so that the right arm doesn't move too.

In midst of doing that, as the bandage was used up, I tore the robe of the uniform which I borrowed as a substitute.

Afterwards, I clean the scratches around her body with antiseptic solution.

For now, is such a thing the first aid that can be done by me currently?

Afterwards, in order to cover those lovely breast that was exposed currently, the remaining robe was used as a haori.

When thinking so, the girl awakens.

Ah. Crap.

"u..... Here is.....?.....tsk!?"

She tries to ascertain the situation with hollow eyes, but grimace with the pain.

It's goof that she woke up.

However, I feel that the exposed chest might be bad.

Wouldn't it cause a strange misunderstanding?

At least, I want you to wake up after the robe was worn.

W, W, What should I do.

"E, Erm....."

What should I say? I can't give an answer.

First of all, I took off your clothing for the sake of first-aid treatment, and

there is no other intention.

Is it okay with such a feeling?

While thinking of such thing, the elf girl notices that her chest is exposed.

Oops.

I was slower by a step.

“This.....

.....O, Oniisan is giving treatment right.

Thank you.....very much.”

The girl seemed to understand the situation calmly.

U, Un Un.

Well, it’s understood.

That’s good.

“T, That..... I’m thankful for that.

T, Therefore, if possible, could you lend me the robe Oniisan is holding in his hand?”

That girl says so while hiding her chest with her left hand.

“Eeh? Ah! Oh, S, sorry.”

I apologized and handed the robe to the girl.

“Thank you very much.”

Although her face isn’t uplifted because of the bleeding, she receives and puts on the robe shyly as expected.

And, I was surprised again.

Because she pulled out with her left hand, the stuck piece I had left intact as I thought it will worsen her bleeding.

Eeeh!?

She pulled it out!?

Sure enough, the bleeding becomes worse.

“Eh? W, Wait, why are you pulling it out?”

I thought that my precious efforts had become useless in an instant.

No, that is good separately, but when the bleeding becomes worse, she can survive until the surface.

“.....!

S, Sorry.....Although you took the trouble to treat me.

But, I cannot do treatment if I do not do it this way.”

Treatment?

Nn?

What do you mean?

Before my understanding catches up, she starts taking action.

“Spirit of the atmosphere, cure with that power.”

She chants that, and her wound shines faintly, and her injury heals.

Oh!

It's recovery magic!

Moreover, the effect is fast!

A wound of around 5cm.

And although that was pierced in about the same place, it was healed before my eyes.

She treats other scratches generally the same way.

And regained her beautiful fair skin in no time.

“R, recovery magic huh. Amazing!”

I gave a voice of admiration frankly.

Actually, it's difficult to imagine recovery.

I had practiced too, but wasn't able to imagine it at all.

It isn't that there is no magician who can use recovery magic, but it is relatively rare.

“N No, as for me.....

Oniisan was much more amazing.”

I receive a gentle smile in return.  
No way, cute.

Wait, is it this again?  
Think about the situation.

“No, well, we are equal in this regard.  
Other than that, are your injuries all right already?  
If it seems all right, let’s return to the top after resting a little.”

I suggest so and point to the top.

She looks up according to that too.

“That’s right. My injury is already all right.  
Thank you very much.”

I do not know what she is thanking me for.  
For being worried, is it that?

“I see. I mean, you don’t have to express your gratitude for every single thing.  
For now, it’s a party until we return to the ground.”  
“Y, Yes! Thank.....Ah! S, Sorry.....”

A smile spill out over that somewhat cute appearance.  
That reminds me, a similar exchange was done when I met Sharon for the first time too.  
Was it honorific at that time?

“Um, then, please treat me well until the ground.  
I am Celes. Celestia • Olugo.”  
“I am Amagi Haruto. Although I do various things, I’m basically an adventurer for now. My best regards.”

We introduce ourselves mutually, and shake hands.  
Celestia.....I remembered a thing with the touch of Cele’s soft hands.

“Ah, that’s right.  
Which reminds me, I’m sorry to call you a man just now.  
Because you say boku, I misunderstood it.”

“Eh?.....Faa!? E, Erm, th, that is.....yes.....”

For some reason, this time Celes's face reddens, and she fidgets.

What is this reaction?

Nn?

Ah.

Although I thought she was a man, I found out that she's a woman.

In other words, it would be because her chest was seen a while ago.

D, Damn.

I seem to have said an insensitive thing without thinking.

How did I follow up, at that time.

Sounding from my back, BAGON! A black shadow appeared from under the debris.

## Chapter 54. Former hero - towards the surface

“The start up is slow for the old model after all.”

I heard a voice from the black shadow that appeared from under the debris. Its form is similar to a person, but it's not a person obviously.

Slender limbs, a long and thin body.

Its head is round.

It's making an expressionless look similar to a noh mask.

It resembles the golem earlier.

That size seems to fit into the body of the golem just now exactly.....

It can't be that the self-destruction just now was an explosion for this guy contained within the trunk to come out?

No, rather than thinking about such a thing, the golem before our eyes? The head of this fellow is the problem.

It's going along a strange line, but isn't that similar to the orb in the basement of the church headquarters in the Imperial Capital?

It's the thing I have been feeling from yesterday morning.

Why did it get involve in such a place?

That, was the head?

You.....why are you here?”

I was addressed by the golem while observing it.

Properly, it came echoing from the orb head.

It's a somewhat funny sight.

Why am I here?

“I came to help this youth. That's all.

Who are you? The demon race or something?”

I point at Celes behind me and answered without taking my eyes off the golem.

And, I ask a question in return.



“.....Hmm. I didn’t ask about such a thing, but it’s fine.”

Golem mutters so and suddenly took a stance.

This fellow!

Although I answered, it totally ignored my question.

“Oi! Wait a minute you——”

I tried to continue talking a little more, but the golem rushed at me without caring.

The golem up till a while ago was faster than it looks too, but this fellow is even faster.

Besides, it’s hard to read the trajectory of the arm wrapping around like a whip, that cannot be the joint of a person.

Still, I found an opening and cut deeply while dodging it somehow.

Did the golem conclude that it’s unavoidable too? It guards with its arm.

I recall a single blow to the huge golem a while ago.

Even if it’s guarded, hitting the arm like this will lop it off!

[Kakiin], a high pitched sound echos. However, far from cutting the arm, my sword was repelled.

Moreover, the portion of the blade used to cut at it was broken.

AAAAAAAAAAaaaaa!?

I, It’s a lie, are you serious!?

Even though this sword is expensive!

What the hell.

Despite strengthening it with magical power, the blade is missing.

Although magical power was loaded into the sword of holy silver, the result turns out to be like this, I seem to lose my confidence.

“O, Oniisan! I think the armor is probably a special object that negates magical power!

Therefore, even if you load magical power, I don’t think you are able to strengthen the weapon!”

Celes behind me gave an advice to the me who received a shock.

Magic nullification?

Ooh, If so it certainly has nothing to do with strengthening.

But, she sure understands it well, such a thing.

“Hee. The elf there. You know it well.

.....No, I see, it’s because you fired magic into my external armor many times.”

While letting the arm which repelled my blow go limp, the golem talks to us. This fellow ignores the words of people, and yet, talks on his own accord.

But, the external armor huh.

Of course, that would be that huge golem state I think.

It was this fellow in that huge golem after all.

Looking properly, it doesn’t seem like my blow was simply repelled.

A cut, more or less, was set in the spot of the armor which received my sword.

Although my sword was broken too, it’s a draw if I can cut the armor of my opponent.

.....It’s a sad consolation.

But, what’s to be done?

It’s troublesome with an armor that neutralize magical power.

However, there cannot be such a convenient stuff that can really completely neutralize it properly.

If it’s the Godly sword of destruction, it might possibly go through.

No, let’s use my head before using the trump card without reservation.

It’s not the case that my attacks are completely ineffective.

Then, in the comics I read when I was a kid, when fighting against such an armor, how did it go?

That is of course, a situation of aiming at the joints portion.

Okay, shall I try it once?

Making up my mind, I reduced the distance between us, and attack aiming at the joint portion, particularly the elbow.

The golem too, was it because it knew of the event that came naturally? It doesn't let me aim at it easily.

Is there something, something to distract this fellow?  
When thinking so, the movement of the golem suddenly stopped.

No, not that it stopped, it seemed to be stopped.

The area around the golem's feet was frozen.

"Damn!"

Momentarily, the golem howled and turn it's focus to my back.  
This is of course Celes's action.

It's now.

I thrust my sword aiming at its left shoulder.  
I had wanted to aim at the neck, but the golem had adopt a proper defensive posture there even though it was preoccupied by my back.  
The tip of the sword broke and the blade cracked, but it was stabbed into the golem's shoulder powerfully.

'Guu, oOo!"

The golem tries to attack me who is nearby with it's unaffected right arm.

But, I was quicker to drive my magic through the sword.

Imagining it, a flame bullet was invoked at the tip.

It wouldn't be made of material with magical resistance even for the interior of the armor, for a guy like this.

BONN! Together with a sound, the left shoulder of the golem is blown off.

"Okay!"

Kicking the stomach of the golem whose posture has collapsed, I drew out a distance.

Waiting and looking from a distance, the area near the left shoulder is making a Pachi Pachi sound.

Although it was the same for the machine-like monsters in the upper floors

too, in the case of calling it pachi pachi, does electricity pass through it?  
No, it not that strange that there is electricity and machine because it's a different world.

A machine making independent actions wasn't something known on earth, and I only thought that it's somewhat amazing.

Is something doing magical support in the area?

Wait, now is not to time to do this kind of investigation.

Although a heavy blow was given, my weapon is worn out too.

Well, the other party lost one of its arm, and there is a large hole at the tip of the shoulder.

I should aim and drive magic through there.

"Phew..... You did it as expected.

Well, I didn't think I could win from the beginning."

Suddenly, the golem started declaring its defeat.

What's expected, saying 'as expected'.

Not thinking that he could win, he evaluated me highly.

"What? Are you giving up?"

"I surrender. Therefore, I will escape now for the time being."

The golem doesn't have any expression, but it says that it will escape in a light tone.

According to the words I've heard, a number of students and teachers from the school were sacrificed due to this fellow.

And also, I want to examine the orb of the head.

"It's bad, but I do not intend to let you go?"

I say so, and try to resume attacking.

But.

"No, I can escape. Because, look."

Golem points to my back.

I confirm my rear with magic without moving my line of sight, and there is a

swarm of machine monsters there.

Crap.

I did not notice because of the magic power disruption and concentrating on the battle.

It's already not a situation where I can just concentrate on the golem in front of me.

"Celes! Here!"

I turn around and ran to her spot.

At the same time, the swarm of machine monsters attacked.

After that, there was already no sign of the figure of that golem anymore after I defeated all the crowd of monsters with Celes.

Shit.

It ran away successfully.

No, well, the ending situation can't be helped.

I am not a type to mull on failures.

Since Celes is rescued safely, it's fine.

"It seems to be safe for the time being.

That's right, Celes. It's a nice timing to stop the feet of the golem when I was fighting it just now. Thank you."

That was a really good timing.

And despite not arranging it beforehand, I can say that it's the best support. It was something just as expected of someone called a genius.

"N, No, it isn't so. If it was helpful, that's great."

Once again, modesty.

"No, it was really good.

But, magic is not effective against that fellow right?

You were able to freeze him well?"

"I do not think the effect was directly targeting the enemy for that, because the surround was frozen."

Wow.

“I see. Though it isn’t possible to to make the card of god a subject of magic, applying magic to a field is something that a target can’t be chosen huh.”

“Eh? Erm.....? Card of God? Field? Can’t choose a target?”

Hah.

Having said that she is a genius, can she not understand my example?

She wasn’t able to. Am I a fool?

We return to the 20th floor after confirming that there is no longer danger in the surrounding.

When we return, an explosion sounds in the distance.

And, the sound of collapse.

We went to check that location in a hurry, but it was in a state that I couldn’t tell what was in the mountain of debris there.

Celes says that this seems to be the place where the locked door was at the start of the current event.

So that means. by the action of the escaped golem making this explosion, it’s for the sake of destroying some kind of evidence.

Mmm.

It isn’t clear.

It was so even at the basement of the church too, but although an event like this happened, I don’t understand what it is at all.

Come to think of it, the feeling since yesterday morning, that worrying feeling disappeared too.

Is it saying that that golem is already no longer around this area?

Haa.

I totally don’t understand what kind of situation this is.

Because it’s already somewhat troublesome, I shelf all the things that I don’t understand.

Anyway, I’ll take Celes and return to the ground now.

I'm pretty worn out without noticing.

With my precious expensive sword in tatters, both my heart and wallet are in tatter too.

I have to look for a more powerful weapon for my personal use.

I'll try asking if Rithina happens to know when I return to the ground.

After that, while aiming at the top, I caught up with the marquis and other students and was able to return to the ground in 4 days in the end.

Ahh, I want to be quickly healed by everyone.

I want to be serviced fully surrounded by 4 maids.

There is no choice but to put my hope there now.

## Chapter 55. Former Hero - is surprised because the surface has completely changed.

I was surprised

When I came back to the surface, I saw an unexpected spectacle. What on earth happened?? I didn't understand it at all.

The thing is, I asked for everyone's stories and I summarized to a certain extent and this is what I understood: It's a story that took place about a week ago while I was underground in the labyrinth..

For the first two days, nothing happened.

And then, on the third day...

The Pig-frog intruded into the hotel that the girls were staying at. While I wasn't even there.

Only four lovely girls were inside.  
Furthermore, one of them was my bride to be.

That rotten Pig-frog. Oops... I mean, Viscount.  
I'm talking, of course, about Rithina. Since, the other three seem like they're wholly mine.

Please, die!!

Of course, he acted with proper etiquette towards Rithina, but his arrogant attitude disgusted the rest of the girls.

As expected, since I told Rithina before going to the labyrinth "Don't cause any problem with the Viscount" she followed my order. So it still hasn't gotten out of hand and the dirty noble hasn't tried to do anything yet.

Oh well (maybe use "Even though" here) , Pig Frog-kun is a piece of shit who loves to abuse the power of a Noble, he was reasonable enough to not cross the line.

Having said that, he still made a mistake.

How could he know that whatever he wanted to achieve (like doing



something erotic to the girls) it wouldn't end as expected? So in the end he tried.

He went to Rithina, who was staying at the hotel, and invited her to his mansion.

During the process, he attempted to take Rithina's hand to escort her. In Cordato, ladies first is a Noble's custom.

He wanted to take all four girls to his mansion, and assumed that by escorting the princess, the other three would follow as servants should.

However, in my party, there is 1 person who is inflexible; A little brat who didn't try to understand the intentions of the viscount.

I certainly said it.

"Do not let the Pig-Frog get close to Rithina".

Then it happened again. My words took on a different meaning and became something dangerous.

I meant "close" romantically, not physically...to a certain extent.

Sharon understood perfectly.

Because she has common sense.

But, that Loli Grandma.

Such a thing was unrelated to Laurier.

No, Pig Frog-kun's head appeared to be blown-off, literally. Laurier acted on pure instinct when she did it.

Anyway, the pitiful Pig Frog-kun received a straight punch in the face by Laurier, broke the door of the inn, and sank into the wall of the opposite side of the road.

Is this a gag manga?

Sharon, Rithina and Mina, all 3 of them stiffened.

After she splendidly accomplished my order, Laurier looked proud.

The servants of the prone viscount began to panic.

The toad was buried in the wall.

Just being on the site, it amuses me to imagining the entire scene.

I would have love to have seen it, as an observer.

Maa, anyway, the place became noisy.

Even though the third princess was on our side, the other party was still a Viscount.

Since his face was hit so hard, troubles were bound to follow In such a situation, even if the Marquis was to quiet it down later, there would be a confrontation. Rithina had been racking her brains to think of what kinds of reparations would be asked of them.

However, the brainstorming princess was crushed under the reality.

The Pig Frog-kun awoke thanks to the concerted effort in recovery magic from his servants and Mina. Alive!! It's alive!!

But what the hell?

That pervert.

After this turn of events Rithina wasn't who was reflected in his eyes any longer.

Because he found it pleasurable to be abused/chastised by the Loli Grandma Laurier.

I don't find pleasure in violence.

I feel a sense of defeat.

No, wait.

I don't have such a hobby.

But, when I heard the story, I got aroused a little bit...

.... Anyway, the Pig Frog was now walking on a new path, after succumbing to Laurier.

"More!! please strike me more!!", begged Pig Frog-kun.

The other three girls stepped away from him.

I'm glad, I don't have that kind of hobby.

However, Laurier is kind of a sadist herself.

Wait, what?

You want to do him right here? Right now?!? What a pervert!

He's just a pig!

And then, she hit, kicked, and stepped on him.

Verbal abuse was an added bonus.

I can't imagine the blissfulness of Pig frog-kun.

Such a reward.

Damn.

Why do I feel so very defeated?

I shouldn't have gone to the underground labyrinth!

It's just an overstatement.

I guess it's a new world.

After that, the Pig Frog wanted to propose to Laurier.

As I thought, you should die.

I'll gladly help you.

[Ha? You're kidding right.

You are a pig, come again after you're back to being human!]

The hips of pig frog-kun were grovelling, being trampled by Laurier.

It's not because Laurier responded to the proposal.

So I don't worry about it.

The pig frog's proposal was rejected easily.

However, he did what was asked of him dutifully. Is this the absolute obedience due to the Queen? What Laurier said became his top priority.

Hereafter, he was transformed even further.

With a wholesome diet and exercise.

His plump stomach became thinner. Because Laurier was constantly stepping on him, his abs became harder, and he started intensive training.

Back to the present, right after I returned to the surface.

On my way to the Marquis mansion, I came across the Pig Frog running hard,

as if followed by the shadow of death.

He jumped/soared and fell exhausted, abused by Laurier.

So that's how the pig frog obtained such a healthy figure.

I can't believe what I'm seeing.

What on earth happened while I wasn't around???

I can't wrap my head around it.

The Marquis is also frozen at the wayside.

And then, Laurier saw me standing there and jumped on me like a puppy. So cute, I've really spoiled her.

[Ou, Haruto! Did you just return!]

[Y-yeah. I'm back, Laurier.... What on earth...?]

While patting Laurier's head, we enjoyed our reunion after several days. I missed Laurier's smile, it can't be described as lovely or adorable.

However, when the Queen Laurier clings to me, there is a glance from the Pig Frog-kun who saw me spoiling her like it was a common thing...

Even if at that time I didn't understand it, I saw a hateful glance that seemed to say "What?!? How can you keep all the attention of MY Queen?? I want her to scold me to pleasure!! Fufufu!!"

After hearing the story, I manage to understand now.

I want to hit it, that smile.

That humiliating glance, I will never forget it, never...

## Chapter 56. Former Hero - attaining a new height.

While the Marquis is still stunned by his son's sudden change in appearance, I leave the mansion and return to the inn.

There, I meet with everyone, hear the outline of the situation that occurred this last week, and tell them about the incident inside the underground labyrinth.

Oh yeah, I should ask Rithina where to get a new weapon.  
Well, let's put it off until tomorrow.

Let's take a rest today. A long rest.  
It's rest time.

It's monopolizing all my thought processes.  
During dinner too, I want to hurry and go to bed.

The four girls were wearing the housemaid uniforms which were made specifically for each of them in the Royal Capital... I'll receive their service to my heart's content.

We enter the room, everyone get ready, the pink paradise finally starts after one week of abstinence.

I choose to not move yet.

The magnificent view of this line-up: small, medium, and large breasts.  
Will I be able to only feast with my eyes for now?

Even if, similarly to the time they were wearing the shrine maiden outfits, today's calling is hard to resist due to the clothes looking so attractive?

Especially from Mina in her usual housemaid clothes.  
They are the familiar, everyday clothes, so I take a peek at her skin.  
Her cheeks dyed red in shyness. The sound of her clothes sliding off.  
By the time I'm done undressing everyone, I contemplate the most important persons that I need to protect with all my power.

The tension is making me happy for a moment.

Thanks to it, everyone will get two rounds.

Battle start!!

I'm confident in my physical strength.

-----

The next day.

We eventually went back to the Marquis residence.

At last, it's time to fulfill the original purpose for coming to this town.

Even though I became the Marquis's acquaintance thanks to the underground labyrinth incident, a problem arise at the arrival of Pig Frog-kun, mostly due to his new tendencies that I already saw the other day.

He goes after Laurier instead of Rithina. I want to express a complaint, but let's get a peaceful resolution by having him be step on by Laurier...

What's with such a sudden improvement like this?

being Step on, eh?

Steps....

After leaving the Pig Frog to his blissful state, we're standing right in front of the mansion. But before meeting his father again, I need to settle something first.

I cannot afford to be looked down like a loser by the likes of that guy.

The other three girls, all except Laurier, have already entered the residence. Then, I took Laurier and brought her to the back of an empty building....

[What is it, Haruto?

Coming to such a place, what are you gonna do?]

Laurier raises such a question.

Gulp.

The thing that I want to tell her, I'm still hesitant to say it.  
Should I really be walking down this road?

No, don't waiver.

I know, I know, a soldier will be gravely injured if he hesitate during battle.

Hesitation during negotiation will lead the merchant to fail making a big profit.

Do not let your heat waiver.

This is necessary to open a new road.

As I thought about those excuses, I made up my mind!

Anyway, I must do it now!

[Laurier. I have a request]

[A request? ..... Hou, right here like this?]

Laurier expression becomes slightly glossy.

She thinks she grasped my intentions.

But, it's different.

It's a misunderstanding.

I am going to walk that road... at least once.

[Laurier.... In this place, please step on me!]

Silence...

As expected, even for Laurier, was it really unexpected? (Editor Note:...A crow fly in the background...)

Was my request too rushed?

Suddenly, Laurier's pupils shone mysteriously.

This is the first time I've seen her make that kind of expression.

Th-this fellow, has she somehow awoken? Although I may hate it, but she has also reach a new stage on that road to perdition.

These occurrences might become an annoyance for me, but I have reached my current goal.

Therefore, let's express my gratitude for now.

Thank you Pig-Frog.

[Yosh, then Haruto, get down over there]

Laurier's voice is somewhat cold.

Conversely, I feel something hot in the pit of my stomach.

As was asked, I laid myself on the ground.

Laurier looks down on me.

W-what is this, this feeling of utter corruption.

She put herself over me.

And then, Laurier takes off one of her shoes, the left one.

I'm certain that she was wearing them while stepping on Pig Frog.  
Since this is Laurier, her actions toward me might be more lenient.

[Then, I'll be stepping on you now]

[Please]

What is with this conversation??

Then, she grins while stepping on my stomach.

T-this is....!

I don't understand it very well.

Although I don't understand, this is amazing.

A man whose stomach is making guriguri sound while being stepped on by a little girl.

Then, Laurier's foot came to rest on my vital point and grasped it.

Is this real?

Do you really go there?

She has seriously awaken.

[Fu... Fuhaha.

What is this Haruto. Why do you want to be stepped on so eagerly?!?

To think you are such pervert-sama!

Horehore! Isn't this pleasant? It's pleasant right?]

I feel an overwhelming pressure.

It neither hurt, nor is it pleasant.

Even though Laurier's mouth abuses me, her face is in complete ecstasy.  
Verbal abuse play and...

Footjob play, I had heard about it.



At the time, I never understood the good things about it.

However, right now, I understand.

I have set foot in a new world.

Mou, there is no more a sense of defeat towards the Pig Frog.

I am the victor.

He is lower than me.

This is amazing, by all means I want to try it with the other three girls.

The amiable and energetic daughter.

The malicious and scheming princess.

The obedient housemaid.

Assuming it's ok to be stepped on, won't it feel amazing?

I have been completely awoken to the M part of my personality.

..... but, while Laurier and myself were lost in our play, a tragedy occurred.

We became too obsessed with these new feelings.

So we didn't noticed that there was a girl approaching.

Let's say it's a once in a lifetime blunder.

There, with a shocked expression floating on her face, is Celestia.

[A, ano... I, I was called by the Marquis, but because Onii-san wasn't there yet. I, I was wondering if there was something wrong....]

I stiffened at the sight of Celes who was unable to hide her shaken feelings. Although the verbal abuse had already stopped, Laurier's foot was still pressing on me.

Oi, idiot, stop it.

[So, sono, I'm sorry!]

Celes is blushing from head to toe and run away like a rabbit.

[Muu, right when the fun had just started, how about it, Haruto? Shall we continue?]

It's impossible to continue.

Though it was pleasant, let's put back the foot.

What did Celes just say earlier?

"I was called by the Marquis", I recalled that she had said that.

A meeting in order to discuss things about the future, why would Celes also be attending it?

If it has become like this...

Huwaa, won't it be super awkward....?

I expected that the negotiations would go without any issue, but suddenly, a new problem has arisen.

There is no use crying over the spilt milk I guess?

## Chapter 57. Former Hero - troubled with the mystery of the different world.

Super awkward.

The reason of awkwardness is, of course, Celes presence.

Speaking of Celes, when she saw me entering the room, she averted her eyes immediately.

Right now, she steals glances at me and Laurier.

The glances are cold.

Sharon's expression is saying [Good grief!].

Celes's expression is saying [Filthy! Perverts!].

Completely guilty.

What now? What will she do?

I hope the incident won't cause wild ideas to take root in her.

There is no room to object.

Haaaa.....

By the way, why is she here?

Furthermore, knowing I had to talk about [The princess is my girl], I felt hopeless.

Meanwhile, the Marquis came in.

And his son, Pig Frog-kun was following suit.

Pig Frog-kun and I glance at each other.

Fu.

I made a large sacrifice to catch up to you.

I am no longer the same me than yesterday.

That fellow is looking at the new me.

Yosh, I am not losing.

I have obtained the power to confront that guy gaze.

[Sorry to make you waiting.

Princess Rithina, it has been such a long time.

Due to the lack of ways of communication, we might have only be passing by each other, please forgive me]

[No, this was also a sudden visit.

It's fine, please don't worry about it.]

The Marquis spent some the time chatting with Rithina.

Watching over her, I find Rithina to perform like a Princess.

No, she is genuine.

Thanks to the events of last evening, the strong memory of her serving me like a housemaid is still fresh in my mind.

From this neat Princess, devotedly extending her tongue....

From that mouth who emits a beautifully lewd voice, I am...

My head is filled with perverted things.

I'm in dire need to clearing my thoughts ASAP.

[Haruto-dono, I am really indebted in the underground labyrinth, please allow me to express our gratitude again]

[I am honored to having been able to help with my poor abilities]

[Such modesty. You were able to render quite the wonderful service]

Rule number one when dealing with nobility: behave modestly.

Once our greeting are done, we begin the main discussion.

[Then, for the main issue as to why the Princess came here, after reading the content of letter from His Majesty, I allow it]

The Marquis goes straight to the point.

Ahh well....

The discussion reach an easily conclusion.

Beside, is it the norm to pass over the specific details?

From the start, was it unnecessary to do a formal discussion? I wonder if I was talking too much.

Since it went so easily, I'm starting to worry about it.

From the beginning, doesn't the title of Marquis hold too much power?

That's weird, I don't understand it.

Still, King-sama.

To entrust such a personal message, it hurt me to see it written so neatly.

In the end, was it necessary for me to come here?

Wait, for the Marquis to approve so fast, was it because of the incident in the underground labyrinth?

Or maybe is it the reaction to the Awakening of Pig Frog?

If it's that last reason, the discussion might become way more complicated.

That Pig Frog-kun has developed a crush on Laurier, how do you speak about the beginning of such a bizarre story???

My lucky star must be shining hard right now!!

The discussion is quickly settled. And above all, it doesn't leave any strange impression on Celes.

De, enough about that, why is Celes here?

When I am reluctantly halfheartedly thinking about it, the topic changes suddenly.

[If there isn't anything else on the subject, we have a more important problem]

Saying this , the Marquis put a packet wrapped in cloth on the desk.

An arm appear from the wrapped clothes.

It must come from one of the Golem things that I destroyed on the 20th level inside the underground labyrinth.

It's a part cut nicely under the elbow extending to the hand, which remained in good condition.

After checking it, I passed it back to the Marquis.

I don't have much knowledge regarding that particular Golem.

Just common informations, for me a Golem is a thing able to move and blindly following simple commands.

Like "Dig a hole", "Defend people"...

That single Golem on the other hand, was sentient. So I concluded that it's not a basic mass produced one.

Putting that aside, does the orb in its head related?

Anyway, this is the limit of my knowledge.

If there is a person more informed about it, I might be able to understand something else. Although I entrusted it to the Marquis, does he have access to better informations in just a day?

[A, ano, as for the conclusion, this thing was made by modern technology. Although, it's not possible to know the circumstances]

Suddenly, Celes joined the discussion.

Was Celes called for this matter?

Come to think about it, when we were returning to the surface, she was watching the Golem's arm with great interest.

[Does Celes knows more details about this thing?]

When I asked the question, she was surprised.

Un, she is completely on-guard, I give-up.

[Her classroom learning are one grade above her practical skills.

To such level that the scholars and the teachers in school are astonished.]

So does the Marquis explain.



Nai wa!! (ED note: hu hu hu ^^)

She is indeed the rare genius magician.

Afterwards, we got an explanation. Celes had examined that thing.

It clearly is an original Golem, my rough knowledge is insufficient.

One more thing, Celes has also seen its movements too. How is it able to do it, she doesn't have any idea.

In short, I'm lost about this incident, that's what I'm feeling.

Certainly, that thing is a mysterious being.

[And then, I got a request for Haruto-dono]

[A request? What is it?]

When the explanation from Celes ended, the Marquis required something.

[Umu, the owner of this arm, can i speak about it? The Golem, when it was almost defeated, after destroying the room, I heard he fled away.

As the one in charge of the territory, I can't leave the area.

To investigate it, I want Haruto-dono to pursue after that fellow, how about it?]

Fumu.

There is no obligation to accept the Marquis's request.

No, wait. Is this request a blackmail concerning the matter of Rithina so quickly approved of?

Beside that, the Marquis seems interested in me.

No, more accurately, it's the orb on the Golem's head.

As a matter of fact, even if there was no request from the Marquis, I was still going to run after the fellow.

This request is convenient.

While we pursue the Golem, we will have access to the back-up from the Marquis's family. It will be way more flexible.

No reason to refuse it here.

When I glance to the girls, no one says anything.

More likely they leave it to me.

[I understand. I also don't want to leave that fellow alone]

[I see. Since we received cooperation from a powerful person like Haruto-dono, I'm relieved]

His speech and attitude doesn't match.

He might have thought that I wouldn't refuse the request.

There may also be other possibilities than what I thought of before.

If I had hesitated, he might have mention the matter of Rithina.

Ahhhh oh well....

Whatever.

It's not good to be suspicious behind other people back. I don't want to overthink it.

All in all, it's good if we share mutual interest.

[Then, what should I do?

Even though we should go at once to chase it, I don't know where it went.....]

I muttered speaking to myself.

[It may be urgent, but I want you to wait here for another month.

In the meantime, let's get as much informations as possible.

After the graduation, I want this young lady to participate in the search too]

Ehhh?

What The..?

We're welcome to on the Marquis's estate.

Afterwards, the second half of his sentence.

As he said, it's about Celes.

Saying she would accompany us.

Seriously?

Although I don't understand his intention at all, since we got closer under such duress in the underground labyrinth, to have to say goodbye while being hated.... I'm glad there is a chance to reconcile with her.

To have an elven girlfriend.

A cute one at that, if there is a chance...

Gufu.

[Hiiiiii]

[Haruto....]

Did I do anything?

Nope, I did nothing.

I did nothing and yet, Celes is frightened. I was elbowed by Sharon who sit next to me.

Hey why???

It's a mystery.

This alternate world is full of mystery.

## Chapter 58. Former Hero - The main idea is seen through.

A week after we decided to remain on standby for a month.:

I am house sitting by myself today .

Sharon and Mina are shopping.

Laurier and Rithina are taking on Subjugation requests.

I am uneasy about the combination of Laurier and Rithina

Even so, they are unexpectedly balanced

When negotiating Rithina takes the lead, and when a fight breaks out Laurier finishes it.

More importantly, I hope the girls are getting along well.

It would be troublesome If things were awkward between them.

The reason being that I am surrounded by all four of them every night.

I may have incredible stamina, but I only have one Weapon. (TN: "Weapon" )

The best option would be to transcend myself with magic.

Since this is the case, I need to think seriously about how to ensure the girls enjoy themselves too.

I asked them who should be first, and what the order should be, but they replied that they had no idea and that any of my choice was good!

This situation was in my top 10 reasons to keep on living.

Also, I don't want us to sleep separately, even for the sake of rotation.

When I Awaken in the morning, the sensation of the girls skin clinging onto me, words can't describe it.

This is the first feeling of what it is like to have a harem.

Falling asleep surrounded by girls, waking up surrounded by girls.

I can't let go of this pleasant sensation.

[...Ano! Oni-san!]

While thinking about it, I hear a voice calling to me.

There is only one person who call me Onii-san.

Celes was standing near me before I noticed her.

[Eh? If it Isn't Celes.

What's wrong? For you to come here]

This area is a square plaza at the edge of town.

This is where we parked our magical car, but the plaza is unpopular.

Why did you come all the way out here?

She's holding in her hands a bundle wrapped in clothes.

Aa, I see.

[Since you are doing the request about this thing, so I brought it along.

When I asked the person at the hotel they said you were here during noon.

Onii-san, somehow your face is too serious. I hesitated whether to call you or not, but I can't entrust this to anyone else either]

Celes keeps on talking.

It makes me so sad when you are so much on guard.

However, was I so serious?

When thinking about it, she must be exaggerating.

[I see, thank you for your consideration]

[N, no, nothing like that]

I receive the bundle from Celes.



[That, Will Oni-san use it?]

[Hmm? Oh, not me but Sharon.... She's the red-haired girl from the other day]

[Really?]

We chat casually.

It's the same feeling like when we were returning from the underground labyrinth.

I think we might be okay.

Did her terrified feeling went away?

[A~Ano... Onii-san, I would like to request something of you]

[What request? What?]

I wonder what that is.

Maybe she is uncomfortable with the idea of searching for the golem with me and wants to refuse to do it together?

Yada, I would be depressed.

[Etto, umm, I may know how to defend myself, but would you teach me how to be an adventurer?]

Oops.

This is an unexpected chance.

Indeed.

[I see. We're companions from now on. So, sure.]

[Wa! Are you serious? Thank you very much!]

Hearing my answer, Celes's face beams.

So lovely.

But still.

Ever since I came to this world, I have done nothing but train people to fight.

Let's start the Amagi Style.

Along with sport bra, let's make a judo uniform.

A man will never let go such a chance. Time to work on it.

[Hiu]

Ha.

Celes takes a step back.

Weird. It was still normal up to now.

No, I understand. I really understand.

[... Cough. We-well, anyway, it's no problem for the practice.

We usually begin practice in the morning, does it suit you Celes?

Or would that interfere with your class schedule?]

[....A, no, don't worry about it.

Because the graduation examination already ended, so I no longer have any classes.]

[I see. Then, starting from tomorrow morning, we can meet here.]

[I, I understand! Please take care of me.]

After bowing with respect, Celes returns home.

Fu, fufu.

There are another two weeks left, so it's a chance to make a good impression.

I'll make her fall in love with me by showing my strength.

Kukukukuku.

Ha!

Since Celes will be participating in the morning practice, will I still be able to do erotic things?

O, Oh no!

I was careless.

Can I endure it? I have no confidence in myself.

Gunununu....

[Haruto, what are you doing?]

While I was troubled, Sharon and Mina returned.

[N,no, it's nothing]

[Hmmm?]

Sharon is watching me with suspicion.

Why?

I didn't do anything wrong, did I?

Putting that aside, I'll tell them about my encounter with Celes.

I give the wrapped object to Sharon.

[This is a present for you Sharon.]

[E? For me? Wa, thank you!]

Sharon receive the wrapping, she opens it delightfully.

It's not a girly things though, oh well.

[A gauntlet?]

While looking at her present, Sharon tilt her head.

The present is a gauntlet.

The choice is weird.

[Aa, I remembered you wanted a gauntlet when we were shopping.

Since I didn't need to buy it, it's all good]

[Even though so many things have passed, you still remember. Fufu, thank you!]

Seeing Sharon pleased makes me glad.

As expected, this girl is beautiful when smiling.

This gauntlet brought by Celes, It was made from the dropped arm of the Golem and processed to be equipped on the left hand.

That material has magic resistance, to the point of nullifying almost every spells, including mine.

Celis magic was also ineffective.

The reason i had it crafted was that It should prove useful for a vanguard when dealing against magic casters

[He, this is amazing.

However, is it alright? Wouldn't it be better if Haruto were to use it instead?]

After hearing the effect of the gauntlet, Sharon hesitate.

[Nope. Even though I could use it as a shield, since it would cover my whole hand, it might hinder my spellcasting.

As for you Sharon, since you don't cast spells, it's the best choice]

It's a fact, no need to sugar coat it.

Like how Gaulband, that "Meteor throwing Demon", wanted to roast me, I would end up immolating myself by using magic with the gauntlet equipped.

By no mean I am over protecting her.

Celes can fend for herself. For Mina the answer is obvious. But Rithina must be protected.

We'll be traveling together, that's why it's necessary for Sharon to be reliable

as our strength in battle.

For Laurier and me, well, as long as we're careful, even without special equipment, we will be fine for the time being.

Ah, I need to get a better weapon somehow.

I managed to get a short sword made of steel, but I feel uneasy fighting against that Golem again.

It may be necessary to arrange one good weapon for each of us.

[So, it's like that? .... Un, I understand, I'll take care of it!]

Sharon raises the gauntlet overhead and starts running round and round.

Are you a kid?

So cute.

Every time Sharon is spins around, her skirt floats up gently.

Pantsu-sama!! It just appeared in a flash while she was shaking her ass.

[Mina]

[Yes? What is it, Haruto-sama.... I understand]

Even though I was just calling her, what does she mean by "I understand"?

[Will inside be good?]

I confirm it seeing Mina with such serious look.

My intention was transmitted almost accurately.

What?

Does Mina, like Rithina, have a curse to let her see other people's mind?

I am surprised.

[....Yes, inside.]

[I understand. Sharon-sama, come here please.]

[E? What? What's wrong Mina?]

Mina escort Sharon, and then the three of us enter the magic car.

Fun first, important matters can wait.

Like Celes coming tomorrow for practice, I'll talk about it after I'm completely dried-up later.

Well, in short, I was just in a mood for doing erotic things, but...



How was I being understood by just calling her?

Did my expression show that much?

Back in Andalugia, I was seen as a cool and mysterious Hero...

Un, housemaids are incredible.

## Chapter 59. Former Hero - Examines the world

[This is awesome]

The books which extend before my eyes, books, books.

Literally walls of books.

The entire wall of the huge hall is completely covered by books.

Isn't it up to 20 meters from the floor to the ceiling?

How would you get the book on the top shelf?

The bookshelves are spreaded on the other walls, there are books on every sides.

I saw this in a movie long ago, it's like the library in a country of magicians.

I am currently standing in the school library of Irisu.

As expected, a royal school's library from a different world of sword and magic, what an amazing intensity! Fantastic.

Is this kind of atmosphere the real deal?

[In comparison with the library in the Royal Capital, the amount of books here is on a different level. The books in here, are from personal collections]

Acting as my guide, Celes proudly gives me an explanation.

It's charming.

However, I kinda understand why she boast about it so much.

Certainly, the amount of books here were collected from across the country.

Also, the atmosphere is nice.

In here, I feel like I can calm down my mind in this place.

Quite the solemn feeling.

[So, what kind of book is Onii-san looking for?]

[Etto, is there any history book of this country?

I also want to examine the myths too]

I said my reason why I came here.

Even though it might be unrelated, I don't understand anything at all, I want to examine various topics from of this world.

Up till now, I was helped by many people: the fellow merchants, Sharon, and I heard things from Rithina, but I am still unable to comprehend many things about this world.

Listening to the advice of others, but I want to be able to draw my conclusions based on my own understanding.

Although I knew there was a library in the Royal Capital, I have been unable to make use of it since we are staying at the royal palace.

The Royal Capital is too wide.

After remembering that I am now able to use magic, I relied upon it to “Search”, especially since i have a horrible sense of direction. (TN: Search magic).

Even when I use “Search”, roaming around in town was hard due to the amount of people and buildings. So troublesome. (Ed Note: No, you’re just a lazy kid with a magic GPS and still complaining a travel function is not integrated.)

So, that is why I asked Celes to guide me to the royal school’s library once our practice ended.

[Related to history.... Something that include the myths too, etto...]

Celes check the guide map of the library.

The layout of this building... it’s way too big.

It’s spread like newspaper.

I was looking from her back.

This character is written on a room inside of this building.

I'm sure that character is means that something is prohibited.

Once every 2 days, Sharon teaches me reading and writing, so I'm now able to read and write simple things.

Why do I remember the character for "Prohibition"?

Aa, yes, I remembered to think on searching erotic books in the bookstore.

To be able to search for erotic books in the bookstore obviously.

Back then, I studied enough English so I could translate the erotic books. Perhaps I'm misremembering...

....Te, it's too late now, there are no 18+ rated erotic books in this world.

[Etto, it's here]

I, guided by Celes who is familiar with the place, am moving further towards the interior of the Library.

For the greatest library in the country, there are so few visitors.

Can only the people authorized by the school use this library?

After a short walk, we arrived at the desired shelf.

[The book is close to the top.]

Celes said while looking up.

Following her sight, it seems to be out of my reach as well.

Does no one read history books around here?

It should be placed on a shelf that one can easily reach.

While I was complaining in my mind,, Celes brought over a ladder.

There is a ladder prepared for each shelf.

Oh, amazing.

It feels surreal.

Is this real? I don't understand it at all.

And then, Celes climbs the ladder without a hitch.

It can't be helped, I could climb the ladder myself but I wouldn't be able to read the title of the book when I got up there.

Ah.

I notice something watching Celes climbing from below.

This angle is wonderful, isn't it?

Celes is not wearing a skirt.

Because she is wearing shorts, so she can climb up without worries.

However, those small hips are ascending right before my eyes.

The hips in my line of sight stop for a moment and then shake a little while Celes is searching for the book.

The crack of the ass in the shorts is so erotic.

Her panties aren't visible due to the shadow, but the crack is so erotic.

I am staring closely at that crack.

I can't see it well because of the shadows, I can't see it well... but it's white, isn't?

They are white-ish, i see it.

It must be white.

My hope and dream are packed on that crack.

Where were my solemn feelings from a moment ago?

Thank you Librarian-san for putting the history book so high up in your hurry.

Climbing back down the ladder is difficult.

If Celes was to miss a step, I would cushion her fall. I'll also rub her breasts a

bit too, I promise.

Should I shake the ladder, or kick it ?

... No, never. I won't do it.

[For the time being, this one should do it.]

In the end, nothing happened. Celes gets off the ladder holding the book.  
I don't regret anything.

[Thank you. Then, do you mind reading it aloud?]

[Sure. Shall we go find a free desk?]

The library is quiet, even though there are only a few people in the library it might be more polite than standing around and whispering.

We moved to an open desk. Celes and I sit next to each other.

As Celes reads from the history book, I will get the general idea. (TN: Celes will read the outline summary of this book to the MC)

[Etto, I'll start reading from this book,

"The Genesis of Arudogisu", is that good with you?]



Woops, that surprised me.

I have never heard about Arudogisu.

Based on the title, is it the given name of this world?

No wait, the word Andarugia is quite similar.

Perhaps the slight differences due to different regions?

Even on Earth, the name for Japan and the name it's people use are different.

After telling me about the structure of this world, Celes explain the history of the Milis Kingdom.

In the end of result, based from the history and the myth, I heard nothing about Andarugia from either word nor place name..

In the end, I can't find anything close to Andarugia, neither from a place, an event nor a famous name from the history or the mythology.

As I expected, I can't help but conclude that this world different from my world of Andarugia.

Fu-mu.

However, in that case, why I have come to this world?

This is not Andarugia, after thinking about it constantly, I have looked over

the papers which contain the methasis formation, and I'm pretty sure the theory is right.

Is this the cause of the deviation that occurred when I corrected that mistake?

If that's so and it's different world, even with the differences in world history, magical power, magic, and the outlook of the world, the level of civilization here is similar to Andarugia.

Or is it that?

The history diverged somewhere?

Isn't this somehow like SF? (TN note: Science Fiction. El Psy Congroo!) (ED note: No shit Charlie, you went from Earth to Andarugia and back but you never thought that maybe there were other possibilities?!?)

Ah whatever.

I don't have any particular interest in Andarugia. It may be another world but this is clearly convenient.

It's because I was known as the Hero.

I would have had to be cautious of the Nobles who sent me back to Earth.

.... well, if only a little, I want to meet with the old man who traveled with me, I would like to meet my "grandpa comrades" again.

... I see.... So, I can't meet again with those old man, eh?

[Oni-san?]

Celes calls me while I was lost in thoughts.

[E? What? What's wrong?]

[.... No, somehow Onii-san, you are making a very lonely face....]

Celes' voice is extremely worried.

Lonely, eh? Am I?

N~no, there is no such thing?

Certainly I may have hoped to meet the old mens again and been a little sad, but that's all.

Does it look like I'm lonely?

Nope nope no.

[It's alright it's alright. There is no such thing]

[...Is.. that so?]

I answered her cheerfully.

However, Celes do not agree with me.

W, why?

Why you have a such very worried face?

Ununu.

[It's true, I am alright.

Moreover, thank you. I was able to learn various things]

[Y, yes. I'm glad I was able to help you]

This time I manage to change her mood.

Actually, I admit that I was regretting not being able to meet them again, but that's all.

The moment I was sent back to Earth, the other party might have reach it's own conclusion on the matter.

It's not like that I want them to feel bereavement.

They are them, I hope they can live on happily as the Heroes who saved the world.

Afterwards, we return the book to its proper place.

While returning the book, I enjoy that ass as it climbs the ladder again. I'm thinking of bowing down to it.

I want to fool around with Mina in this quiet library. Mina who endures holding in her erotic voice.

In the case for Laurier and Rithina, I somehow get the feeling that it wouldn't be so good.

Sharon is way too serious, she would most likely reject the idea.

So Mina would be the most suitable to play with in here.

Although i'm thinking naughty things, I won't really do anything.

It's just a delusion.

Trying to conceal her voice, but still having it leak, ending her sentences with "Nyaa"...

Uha, it's so wonderful, isn't it?

No no, it's bad, right?

This kind of situation might look like the best, it lacks common sense.

Un, it's tempting.

Wh..., eh? Celes?

Why does it take so long to put back the book?

I check on her after coming back to my senses. Celes is in tears up the ladder.

She is completely frightened.

O, oh no.

Even though I've taken great pains to maintain my self-control, I lowered my vigilance a little bit.

Niko.

I try my most reassuring smile.

[Hii]

She became even more frightened.

I'm shocked.

Of my smiles today, which one was the scary one!?

I felt more depressed than about being unable to reunite with the old man.

## Chapter 60. Former Hero - Walking in the Forest.

I'm walking inside a dim forest.

It is only a short distance away from the town of Iris.

Inside, there seems to be a place where special medical herbs are growing.

Very few monsters roam around the town thanks to the patrolling Knights. Originally, those plants didn't grow inside the forest. Somehow, the soil started absorbing magic, making it suitable to grow them.

Well, I'm not here for them right now...

The thing is, we are completing various requests for the guild waiting for Celes graduation.

Sharon and Rithina especially participate in subjugation quests. We're also doing escort and delivery to a village at a distance of several days from town.

Our life might be unstable once we start chasing that golem in the future.

That's why, since we have free time now, I want us to gain experience in various area.

Thanks to my teachings, our group fighting force should be good. We can take it easy before our expedition.

When working as the Hero, in order to finish by all means, I ended it by myself.

Back to my actual situation, since I was alone at the time the request was made, I took the job as is.

My job right now is to find out who ruined the special growing place in the forest.

Base on the footprint, I suspect the monster named Orc.

Spring may be around the corner, we're still in winter....

Was the Orc searching for food? Is he from a mutated specie?

I may not be sure about its purpose, but I am about its strength.

Other adventurers went to clear this request before. None came back even after the deadline.

Obviously, something happened. (Ed note: Captain Obvious is back!!)

The highest probability is they were killed.

Is this Orc stronger than regular ones? Had the adventurers enough informations?

When I accepted the request by myself, the old receptionist looked bitter. No point going back after taking it.

The previous team who accepted the request was a four-man party.



I evaluated that I'm stronger than them all put together. Even so, the receptionist saw me as a newbie and concluded that it would be an impossible task for me. He even tried to stop me from dying in vain. But, in the off chance I were to succeed, it would become good publicity to tell Rithina and the Marquis.

What a magnificent power.

I don't want to brag about my power. But having my name spread as an adventurer would earn me fame.

This world is not Andarugia, so it won't be a problem if my name become well-known.

By the way, am I obsessed about this Orc? It's because the Orc remains are being sold for a high price.

And those are manufactured into a potent vitality medicine.

I want it by all means.

I am a hero with a lot of magical power, but on the other hand, my vitality is limited.

I once found an eromanga by the river bank when I was returning home from my elementary school.

In a way, I am similar with its protagonist. I have a “very big gun” but with limited bullets.

Just like the other night, after I returned from the underground labyrinth.

It's miracle being able to do as much as two times with four girls.

It can be said as the power of a week of abstinence.

Even so, I don't know if I could do it again without dying in embarrassment.

“Wa a, you let out so much”. “It wasn't even the full amount.(Haruto)”

“Certainly. E? Is that all??” It was awful.

I wasn't able to discharge much of “dobadoba”. (TN: Huehuehue)

Two rounds may really be hard work, but I can't afford to do only one.

It would be impolite for the girls. I can't foolishly overestimate my endurance.

Remember the day I gave Sharon her new toy? Because I was a excited like a monkey in heat, I struck it out until I was tired in the car. The following night, I couldn't do it anymore.

I am aiming for harem. If I'm like this with only four girls.... This is a serious problem.

The harem may increase... No, it will.

I don't know how big it will become.

Pondering about this, I hear about a vitality medicine created from Orc's

remains.

I must obtain it at all cost.

I'm not sure of the effects it will have on me yet, but I might give it to the girls too.

As the prelude, or maybe as an excuse? This story has gotten too long.

Back to the hunt, I'm walking through the dim forest alone.

Looking over the forest map which I got from the guild, my destination is circled in red.

[Etto... The town is in this direction. I came this way... Am I around here?]

After checking the map, I have a better understanding of my location.

[Yosh, "Search".]

I use magic, searching around the surrounding area.

From my current position, I understand the state, scope and also the distance to the farming area.

Around the area, signs of monsters.... none.

In the farming area... There are certainly some buildings.

And also, a big-sized monster... Wait, is there someone else?

The monster, most likely the Orc, is fighting against the person... Maybe?

I aim at that direction and start running through the forest.

While running, I keep confirming the situation with “Search”.

I should be there in a few minutes.

The current situation is 2 vs 1.

2 persons and 1 orc. (TN: This kinda remind me of the doujin Himekishi... orz)  
(Ed note: Or 2 girls and 1 orc...)

Are they survivors from the previous team? Or other adventurers who accidentally ended in the area?

As I said, confronting the Orc with only two people is quite reckless.

Most of the adventurers from Iris are ranked beginner to intermediate level.

I haven't meet expert nor influent seniors yet.

If those two people are intermediates adventurers, winning against this Orc is impossible.

Please stay alive until I arrive.

... Well, it's just a faint hope. It may be the hurdle of their life right now.

Even though I can't see them yet, I understand the rough situation with magic.

It's overwhelming.

Only one of the two is currently fighting the Orc, and he is overwhelming him alone.

In fact, I think the Orc is being toyed with. His opponent let him attempt to escape.

The other one is only spectating from the rear side.

Because I felt no magic disturbance, there is no sign of magic protection either.

The moment I arrive at the scene, the gigantic figure of the Orc fall to the ground.

The Orc is dead, his body was minced with a sharp object. His blood is scattering from all the cuts.

[Ano? Who are you? Do you want something?]

That person raise her voice while stepping on the corpse with one of her foot.

White hair and brown skin.

She wears tattered clothes wrapped around her body, it's exactly like a wild child.

Person.... Or rather, It's a female beast-man.

She has few hairs on her limbs and hands, just like a beast.

Unlike Mina, her ears aren't on the top of her head. they are in same position as a human. I see a long and slender one similar to an Elf.

But it still is different since it's covered with short hairs.

Those big breast.

They are looking bigger than Rithina's.

No, I should not let my attention there.

The person on the back has her body covered by a robe. Her face is concealed by a hood. Is it a human or a beast-man? I can't tell if this fellow is either male or female.

[A, etto, I am an adventurer from Iris town, that Orc is....]

[No, it's good, you're the one who used magic to leapt over here, right? I know it.]

The brown beast-girl with a loud voice interrupt me.

What the hell is it with her?

For the record, I came here because of you.

No, leaving that aside, did she noticed the “Search” magic I used while I leapt over here?

I am surprised.

The passive “Search” magic is extremely faint.

It mix with the ambient magic in the atmosphere. So, it’s not an ordinary matter when someone is able to perceive it. Based on her appearance, may it be something like wild sense?

[Then, do you need something from me?]

Haaa?

E?

What?

What does it mean?

Why do I hear this?

I already tried to explain and was stopped in the middle of it, wasn't I?

Also, didn't you understand what I said?

De, in addition, what do you want more by asking it again?

Ee?

Is she an idiot?

[Why are you standing like that over there? I don't understand it. What did you mean?]

Ku!

I am unable to catch-up with her at all. I regret having to handle the conversation with such a fellow.

I change my expression and gaze at her with pity.

She's contemptible.

[... I am an adventurer tasked with chasing that Orc.]

However, I am a gentleman.

No need to raise my voice over such petty matter.

I also judge that I don't have to use honorifics.



I talk casually. So does the other party.

What makes it hard is that I want to push you down, you brown beast woman.

[Aa, were you aiming for this guy? You should have said so from the beginning. But, it's regrettable, I have dealt with it already.]

[Y,yeah seems so.]

I answer her.

Bikibiki.

[The Iris town is in that direction, right?]

The hooded person in the back, asked me.

Base from the voice, is she a woman too?

I start talking with her.

[Y, yeah. it's close by the exit of the forest.

Also, there is a highway that goes trough said forest nearby.]

[I see.]

Ku.

Say your gratitude by saying thanks.

There is no significant information.

My impression of them is low from the start.

As for their impression of me, I don't want to know.

[Since the Orc is already down, I will return to the town soon. If you guys want, I could guide you?]

Even if my impression is low, I should be kind to other people.

Doing so, their impression of me will be go up.

It's futile.

[Oh, you are unexpectedly kind! I like you.]

The brown beast-woman impression goes up.

Tte, this is not a galge, let's stop with this impression thingy.

The reward for defeating this Orc will be for these chaps, can't be helped.

The brown beast-woman cut the Orc's ear.

Same as with the Goblins, it's the subjugation proof.

Why only do that for the Orc?

They only take the ear. I wonder, if I can get the rest?

While I have such an evil idea, the brown beast-woman collect the remains.

Che.

The brown beast-woman begin cutting the Orc using her knife after throwing away his torn clothes.

The Orc's rod get gripped, it's chopped up at the root near the balls. It hurt just seeing this.

My previous envy just got cut too.

[Yosh! Alright!

By the way, what is your name?]

The brown beast-woman ask me while putting the ear and the remains in the small bag.

Before asking someone else name, you should introduce yourself.

N,nope, I'm not angry because of it.

[... I am Amagi Haruto.

Although I am staying in Iris these days, originally I am an adventurer from Torres.]

I introduce myself like a gentleman.

Now, what is your name?

There is hard expression from the brown beast-woman.

[Amagi... Haruto... You are?]

Eh?

I have introduced myself in great pain, why not follow suit?

Tte, you are?

You, do you know me?

How is that?

In this world, no one should know me.

Or maybe, I'm a celebrity whose name is known worldwide?

Iyaa, no way.

[I see... It certainly is a frivolous face.]

Says the hood woman.

Fri, frivolous?

What the.... Is this what I transmit to other? Isn't that cruel? (ED note: Hahahahahaha!!!! Get rekted you fop:) )

Tte, what happens now?

I don't understand the situation well.

Does these girls know about me?

[Etto... How do you know me?]

I ask them since I don't understand.

[What do we do? Is it alright?]

[Aa, it's no problem.]

However, they're chatting between themselves, completely ignoring me.

Damn.

What the hell with them.

The impression rating is down, good grief.

[Yosh, then—]

After the talk end, the brown beast-woman face me.

Her pupils become sharper.

She kicks the ground instantly and is approaching in flash.

She then swing her right hand fingernails at me.

W, what!?

[Uoo.....!]

In the same moment, I bend myself and avoid the incoming nails.

Uwaa, I'm surprised.

What on earth is this.

[Hee, you're good. As expected I guess.]

The brown beast-woman voiced her admiration without pursuing her attack.

She takes on a more primal form, her already sharp nails expand further, becoming small blades.

[W-wait a moment! Why are you doing this!?!]

I have no idea about what is happening.

Suddenly, I am attacked again.

My sensitive ear catch something, the other hood woman approaches from my side.

She swing her arm hidden by her mantle.

the 2 womens arms are similar. it's covered with hair and the fingernails are sharp. Annddd, it's closing on me.

Is she also a beast-woman?

[Che.]

I block the approaching fingernails with my steel sword, and also kick her back.

[Gu]

Her balance destroyed, the hood woman is staggering.

Meanwhile, the brown beast-woman comes to back her up...

Shit.

I don't understand.

Although I don't understand what's going on, the other party want to kill me for sure.

I have to acknowledge this fact.

These individuals are my enemy.

They are the enemy. I must defeat them.



## Chapter 61. Former Hero - Half-success restraining.

The wave of assaults from the two beast-women is so troublesome.

They have an excellent combination. They have an excellent attack power and reaction time. But they lack real combat experience. I won't take any hit.

("Earth Bind"!!)

Annd, Murphy had to come and ruin my plan.

I try to use restraining magic.

My spell was eluded!! I have a hard time believing it since I casted said magic without chanting!!

Did the werewolf girl notice I was aiming at her? She moved a big distance away.

Ivy is growing fast in the area of effect of my spell, but it's twining an empty space.

Uo.. Seriously?

She successfully avoided it.

I didn't chant any aria, nor said any magic name. How did she know?!?

Coincidentally, the 2 of them aren't moving from their current position.

The lack of movement is to be credited to my display of magic.

Right now, no attacks are coming. It seems they are watching my magic from a little distance away.

Now that I think about it, one of the surprised ladies also felt the “Search” magic.

Since there is no chant, do they sense magic from its flow?

[You!! To be able to cast magic without chanting, you are beyond than what I heard about!

Moreover, the magic shrouding your weapon is amazing.

Normally, my fingernails should rip you in flash.]

Now that there’s some distance between us, will it go back to the beginning? At least, the werewolf girl restart to communicate with words instead of her nails.

As expected, they clearly aim at me.

Since I’m given time, let’s try to analyse my situation.

We never talk to each other before today. So, their knowledge must come from a third party angry enough to send them to me.

In this world, I only came across a handful of people.

Moreover, I don’t recall having a grudge with someone....

The face of Pig Frog-kun crosses my mind for a moment.... Nah.

Therefore, another possibility... That underground Golem... eh?

Unn... Although it certainly is a nuisance... But would it purposely send me assassins?

Oh, right! Before It goes away...

[Since you're a little more calm, why are you tryin—]

[Less talking with the target, and more killing it!]

[Yeah yeah, I understand.]

Damn you Hoody!!

Stop ignoring me when I talk!!!

And stop chatting between the 2 of you!!!

Bas-ta-rds!!!

Well then, if talking time is over, let's get back to fighting.

They may not want to listen to me right now.

But as soon as I catch them, I'll "question" them to my heart contents.

Up till now, I was only defending myself.

Now, it's my turn to be on the offensive!!

The weregirl is on the move again.

Because it will be favorable, I focus my mind.

[Earth, answer my plea and restrain my enemies...“Earth Bind”!!]

I chant the whole aria this time.

The advancing lady take a stance.

As expected, she is able to see the flow of magic.

However, it’s irrelevant this time.

The current “Earth Bind” is different from the previous one.

The magic area encompass all the surrounding.

[H-How is that possible?!?]

Says the astonished girl. Is she feeling the widely extending magic flow?

Right then, they jump away trying to escape from the spell range. (ED note: I’m using plural because in the following sentences, he comment about targeting 2 people, and it would be stupid for him to just talk about one and then switching to 2.)

However, their landing zone is also inside the range of my “Earth Bind”.

They may have reacted quickly, but escaping with their current jumping power is a big NO.

At their landing spot, ivy grow instantly.

But their nimbleness allow them to avoid it several times.

However, they stop moving for an instant.

During the ivy expansion earlier, a wall of earth, currently blocking their ways, was created.

This is the full restraining power of the “Earth Bind”. But such ability consume considerable concentration and magic force.

And aiming at 2 people at the same time is way more difficult than just focusing on one.

It may not be a trump card, but there is no other wizard capable a such feat.

If I were a farmer, with the ability I just displayed, I would be able to live a stable life.

Finally, the ivy catch their feet, limiting their movements.

Then, coming from all sides, my plants tangle around the 2 beast women and it also extend in my direction.

I grip it, pour magic on it, and strengthen its power.

Since I need to spend an immense quantity of magic for this tactic, I dread to use it.

But when I do, I drink a beer.... Or not... I make sure the restraint won't be broken for the time being.

[Ku! Yo.. you...!]

The brown beast woman is struggling with all her might to escape, but it's still safe.

The hood lady is wriggling its body for a while and stop, does she notice that it's useless? She silently await.

Fu.

For the time being, it's my victory, right?

[You're defeated, give up. Now speak!! Why were you coming after me?]

[Gunununu.....!!]

Brown-sama ignored my question.

Not knowing when to give-up, it seems I need to "discipline" her.

While thinking how to interrogate them, I hear a voice from the hood lady.

[Humph, I'm done checking if it's possible to fight with only one person. As I thought, that's impossible. Well, it can't be helped... Let's do a little something.]

This is not a woman's voice, it's a man's !!

Ee?

What do you mean?

Eh, what?

I am confused at the moment... This is quite an unexpected development.  
I'm sure everyone would be surprised when hearing a breaking voice.

Then, during the confusion, something occurs.

Biii— — —!!

Beeping sounds resound suddenly.

No way!!!!

[Uwa!! W-what is that?!? I don't want to believe it!]

Being restrained, she can't close her ears. After receiving such a hit, Brown-sama begin to fluster.

Tte, this seems familiar for me.

This is kinda similar with the sound the Golem made before exploding in the underground labyrinth.

Don't tell me!?

[“E, Earth Wall”!]

The instant I realize, I use “Earth Wall” to surround the Hood golem(?).

Before I’m done covering that golem(?) with the wall, it exploded.

The explosion is not completely stopped. Some fragments of my wall are flying apart.

Uwaa.

I evade them.

[Ga!? .... Tte!]

My captive, being unable to move, is hit. Can’t be helped.

I don’t have any obligation to help her.

After the crash settle, the dust cloud start clearing up.

A little crater stand in the center of the explosion.

Where is that hood golem? Did it burst without leaving any trace?

I examine the area, nothing moves.

This time, no smaller version of the Golem comes out after the bang.



Wasn't she a beast woman?

When this "thing" attacked me, without a doubt, I saw hands and feet of a beast woman, didn't I?

..... There is another one, let's ask her carefully.

I take a peek at the brown beast woman, did the debris hit her face directly? After she turns around, her eyes open.

I recall that there were several big debris flying toward her...

She's so tough.

[Oi, are you okay?]

I approach the lady cautiously.

This person is the companion of the other "thing".

There may be a chance that this girl might explode too. (ED note: There may be a chance that this girl might go with a Yang... a Bang too.)

Although I didn't see her because she was on the other side of the wall, she is not splattered like I imagined it.

[Kuuu~.... My nose, my nose is hurt!]

The beast woman awakes while shedding tears.

Is her pain limited to the nose?!?

[Oi, you, who was that fellow with you? Was it a golem?]

[sob sob.... Aa? That... fellow? A, etto ne, I don't know, who was it anyway?]

Why are you asking me about it???

After ganging me up together, she says that she doesn't know... But I think she is not lying to me.

No, I should not relax my guard.

[Even if you don't know him, please tell me anything. Why did you aim at me? It seems you were an acquaintance of him earlier, why did you act together?]

I gather the information to get the truth.

Anyway, I might get some information from questioning her.

[N? Nn~.... Nope, I was actually hired, I won't divulge the client name! Since I was defeated, kill me or do as you like!]

It's the trademark of assassins, saying something cool like that.

Throwing away her life so easily.

Maa, this is another world, maybe dying after being defeated is not unusual around here.

Finally, even though she tried to kill me, I don't have any intention to kill her.

I don't think I can get another information from her.

I can't torture her, nor want to do it.

Well, what should I do?

Wondering about it, I look at the girl. Her body is tangled in and roll-up, the way the ivy restrain her catch my eyes..

It is spread around her body. Her ass is entwined down. It's in the deep of her rack and also around her breasts, emphasizing them.

Fumu.

It's fun time!!

## Chapter 62. Former hero - bewilderment.

[I will say it again.

Tell me everything that you know. If not, I'll use any and all means with all my power in order to make you talk.]

I threaten her a little.

It's her final warning.

Refused.

.... I have some funny ideas swarming my mind... No, I must remain serious.

The brown beast woman does not reply. Is silence her answer?

Kukuku....

You fool. It's wrong to be so stubborn.

[By the way, what is your name? Why you are in this area?]

Without fear in her eyes, she look at me.

[Never]

It's indeed a straight answer.

She also puts out her tongue and turn away her face.

You B•IT•CH!!

Despite having such a gorgeous body, she acts like a fool. Is she a runt?

But, this might be good. Keep doing it... I won't give you any mercy.

I move my right hand and send magic toward the ivy tangling around her.

I use said manipulation to have the ivy to crawl and grope her brown body.

The ivy wriggles, stirring and twisting up her body.

It would hurt if it was only a mass of earth and plants. So I combine this with a water current to make it wet and slippery.

The girl raise her voice in reaction to this strange movement.

Oyaoya?

Did she just have an “innocent” reaction?

[Do you feel like talking now? Humm? Still No? Not that I care. What should I do next.... You can guess right, can't you? ]

The slimy ivy got wet with water.... The tentacles are prepared after so much difficulty.

The tentacles are squeezing all around her body.

It grip her big breast, crawl to the tips, turn over and roll at the waist while coiling around her thighs... Just like what I aim for.

With the multiple tentacles crawling on her body, I have them uplift the beast woman face.

Fu,haha.

[When you got caught by the person you tried to kill, did you not expect something like this to happen?]

[Haa.... Su,such things.... tte, why...? I, I don't know....]

N? What's with you?

Don't you seriously understand?

Don't tell me.

I didn't expect to see such a naive mindset inside this glorious body.

I approach her carefully. It would be troublesome if she were to use some secret skill.

I'll "punish" her while keeping some distance. Always stay on the safe side...

[Haa... Ha...]

We've been at this for 2 hours already.

I kept having my way with her by using the tentacles to the fullest.

Tears are floating on her eyes. She is spasming while drooling.

So erotic.

Total victory is nearly at hand.

However, I am also at risk.

In normal circumstances, using both water magic and earth manipulation is difficult.

Because I used it for a long time, I became tired.

Truthfully, if it were not me, such display of skill would be impossible.

So painful.

Especially below my abdomen.

How many times did I almost jump to those big breasts and ass?

With her hands and feet restrained, I can't help not wanting to push her down.

If I jump on her now, then I will definitely act like a moron in heat. That's why I can't approach her.

I must not yield.... Damn, my reason is reaching its limit.

Ah, I know!!

Once everyone in the party are together, I'll introduce bondage play to them.

During these two hours, I learned the tentacle tricks.

The problem is, there is NO way I'll soil the room with earth.

Oh well, I can always manage it with using magic.

It seems the beast woman finally reached her limit while I was playing with the girls in my mind.

She reached climax several times up to now. But this last one is the longest.

[Ha... Ha... Mou, dame... This strange feeling... I can't hold it]

She mutter in low voice.

Her eyes are hollow.

Tte, can't hold it anymore?

There is uneasiness in these words.

During that moment.

[Aaaaaaaaaaaa! M,mou! No moreee!!]

She is shouting with all her might.

As she screams, her magic overflow, there is a "bigibigi" voice coming from her body.

Oh no.

Is she going to burst too!?



I instantly jump back to take distance.

I am reluctant to separate from my playtool, but it can't be helped.

If I'm caught in the blast at short range, I might be heavily injured or end up dead.

However, it didn't explode.

The overflowing magic disperse itself in the atmosphere. I stop supplying magic and the tentacles crumbles....It become a lump of mud.

Inside the mud lied a small little girl.

She's maybe around 8-9 years old. Looks younger than Laurier too.

There are white hair on her brown skin...

She only wear a loose cloth... and is sinking down in the mud...

E? Don't tell me? Seriously?

[Ha, Ha... Uu... I...returned back...]

The girl mutter while panting.

So much thing just happened, my mind blanked out...

In other words, all of this tends to the following conclusion:

After being bullied by the tentacles, the true appearance of the dashing

brown beast woman, is this... thing?

H-How did it came to this?

Did she use transformation magic, just like that?

Her true body is that of a small child.... I have “played around” with her using tentacles for two hours...

A strange guilt feeling is growing.

No, more than that, why do I restrain her again?

I wonder about it.

Seeing her appearance now and imagining her restrained by magic, this mysterious guilt feeling reappear....

And, the brown little girl stand-up unsteady. I was still astonished.

I kept attacking her for two hours... she couldn't muster any strength... And yet, she manage to stand-up and point at me.

[U~.... Using such a stra-strange thing! My accumulated magic, all of it is gone! Idiot! Take responsibility!]

Responsibility.

A fairly heavy word.

I feel bad, yes. But this and that are 2 different thing.... Somehow I am

overwhelmed by the word “Responsibility”.

I wonder...

Staggering on her foot, the cute brown little girl approach me.

W,wh wh what should I do?

Should I be weary? No, it’s not on the level to be weary, is it?

For the time being, I immediately take a defensive stance while staying vigilant.

However, this cute little girl doesn’t emit any killing intent.

[You are an idiot! Idiot! A warrior’s pride is to sacrifice their life! But this... I don’t understand ... These pleasurable things! Idiot! Idiot! Idiot!] (TN:Baka,Baka, Baka.)

Afterwards, I am beaten with her fist making “pechipechi” sound.

Such a spoiled brat.

I felt something “pleasant” toward the little girl with watery eyes....Is a new door about to open?

Nope Nope Nope No never!!!

This fellow originally tried to kill me... Don’t give me any weird thought.

And also, was I not unable to find out anything by questioning her?

[Take responsibility!! Take this!]

With her height no higher than my stomach, she clings on my waist protesting while glancing upward.

This is so very bad.

Her face.... It also directly hit on my groin....

[Take responsibility!]

W, what should I do....??

## Chapter 63. Former Hero - silent toward the guild.

[Oi, Tanya.]

[Huff.... Huff... An? What?]

[Be silent]

[Uu~.... My tummy is hurting!]

Right now, I am walking on the highway from the forest to the town.

I carry a brown little girl over my shoulder.

The name of this brown little beast girl is Tanya.

I found out about it after asking her.

I took responsibility for Tanya. I bound her hands and feet so she can't move.

Afterwards, I have been carrying Tanya on my shoulder. We're leaving the forest.

On the way, she slowly opened-up and began talking to me little by little. There are several things that I now understand.

First, this girl is a half beast woman, half demon.

Even though I had heard about the former, I never heard about the later.

Demons value strength, therefore they are a strong race. I can't picture them getting in a relationship with another race and actually giving birth to a child from such an union.

Well, there are always exceptions everywhere.

Just like Laurier who is also stuck-up to me.

Was Tanya's father or mother an influential person who fell at first sight for a demon?

However Tanya does not remember her parents.

Heck, do demons also get pregnant and deliver like mammals?

It is a possibility....And I hope to be right.

I should not think too much about it.

Dammit.... I just imagined Laurier laying down an egg.

I wonder how an interbred child would be seen.

Would it be accepted like any other child?

Even though I already pictured myself getting 3 of them pregnant, I never saw Laurier in such way.

.....Well, such thing might probably be good.

Anyway, Tanya, the half-bred girl, is eight year old.

Completely a brat.

Because she never acknowledge what other people tells her.

Tanya grow-up in the beast man village. But being a half, she was unable to adapt well.

Thanks to her demon blood, she is able to tap magic from her surrounding, and use it to temporary grow-up her body. But at the same time, it made her an outcast.

Moreover, the magic was saved-up for several years was spit out completely because my tentacle attack earlier.

[Oi! When will you stop holding me on your shoulder!? Hurry up and take responsibility!! Return me back like I was before, idiot! Stupid!]

On one hand, I don't want to kill her. On the other hand, she's becoming a pain in my arse, she did lose her magic induced appearance because of me so I decided to take responsibility for the time being... Tch.

[Ei, Shut-up you idiotic stupid girl! I am taking responsibility by bringing you to the Guild! So, be obedient!]

[Haa!? What Guild? Hurry up and release me!]

Goddammit, quiet!

[.... Wait a second. Now that I realize, since I've been stuck to you, my magic have accumulated more than usual. You, your magic is amazing!]

After Tanya said so, she start wriggling around my neck.

When your smooth thigh stroke my face, it's pleasant.

That's why, I'm not saying anything at all. I just want to enjoy it.

My magic capacity is big so I couldn't care less if it is being absorbed.

But, this was a mistake.

Bite.

[Ouchhhhh!?!]

My right arm is in pain.

This damned little brat, did she just bit me!?

I instinctively throw Tanya away.

Tanya fell down on her face. I don't care about it.

I see the bitten mark on my arm.



No blood is gushing out, but the tooth mark....

This is the biggest damage that I received ever since coming to this world.

The pain is relieved after I rub on the bite mark.

[Hey!!!... What do you think you're doing...]

Unable to move freely due her hand and feet restrained, Tanya, with her face kissing the ground, try rolling and squirming.

The loincloth is bare, her underwear is on full view, I can't possibly ignore it.

[Geho Geho.. Ue~... Peppe, there is sand in my mouth...My nose hurts! What are you doing?!]

Tanya complains with a trembling face when I lifted her neck.

[That's my line, you dumb girl]

I hold Tanya's head, grab and guwan guwan it. (TN: it's kinda like Shin-chan).

[Owaaa~..... I, I understand! So please stop~....]

After giving her a little punishment for a while, I ask her again.

[... Then, you, why did you suddenly bite my arm?]

[E? Etto~ I absorbed magic by being carried. So, I thought: “Can I get more after eating him?” Then i tried.... Tte, bgyaaa!?!]

Before she finish her line, I pinches her cheeks.

Eating me? You, are you a beast? (ED note: a half one yes...)

Cannibalism. So scary.

At least do it by drinking my blood.

[Don't do this again. If you ever do a strange thing again, I'll use your face to draw a line on the ground from here to the town. Understand?]

Tanya nod strongly. Well, at least my threat was scary enough so that she finally begin to understand her situation.

[Alright]

Once again I shoulder Tanya.

I can see the town in the distance.

[A,ano.... Sticking close... Is it okay?]

The still frightened Tanya ask.

[... Yeah, it's okay]

There is no reason to refuse if she want to stick close to me.

Her chest may be completely flat as a chopping board, but her thighs are wonderful.

And then, once again I made a mistake.

In the Iris town, the adventurer guild is located on the side entrance.

Its center is occupied by the knight-related facilities and the marquis family school.

At the time I thought that it would be alright to drag along Tanya like a brat... I cannot help that my thinking ability has fallen so low.

The moment I enter the guild, the noisy sound of people slowly become silent.

I have visited this place many times during this month. I have hang out and became acquainted with the adventurers.

Normally I get a light greeting, but somehow, everyone is silent.

What?

Ah?

What did I do to induce such silence?

The thing is, right now, I carry an eight year little girl with both hand and legs bound.

..... Aa, the tension rises.

This is very bad, isn't it?

[I was assaulted by this guy!]

Tanya make an announcement in this place.

Oh my god this foolish little girl.

The guild which was wrapped in silence, suddenly become noisy.

No.

I didn't crossed the line.

[Amagi-san... Just now what does she mean? Don't tell me you....]

The reception old man is approaching me.

In his eyes, I am completely seen like a criminal.

Why?

This is injustice.

For one whole month, I contributed as an adventurer. Why do you all believe a mysterious little girl you just met?

Do you all believe her?

How come such thing happen to me...

Afterwards, It took me more than an hour to clear this misunderstanding...

## Chapter 64. Former Hero - defeated by a little girl.

[Shall we make a deal?]

[Deal?]

Now, Tanya and I are both staying in my room at the hotel.

After I cleared up the misunderstanding at the adventurer's guild, it was decided that I'm the one who will handle Tanya.

The reason being that there is no reward for Tanya's head (TN: Bounty). Also, she is a little girl.

She is aiming for my life, why she should only be regarded as thief!? My opinion however, was rejected.

At the Torres Adventurer's Guild there is reward for thieves & robbers, but there isn't at Iris's adventurer guild, aren't they a little too careless?

Well, the stance on criminals is most likely a little different in this town because the Knight Order more active in here than the guild. (ED: So the stance on criminals is different).

or so was I told.

While talking about the Knight Order, I remember something.

I don't have a good impression of the Knight Order here.

While going about our guild business for the past month, we have passed by several times, they seem to look down on Adventurers.

Even though the Marquis is friendly and understanding, our involvement with the underground labyrinth, and because of Rithina.

If it's adventurers of an unknown origin, they would surely have a bad reaction.

Anyway, if I were to hand Tanya over to the Knight Order, it would be difficult to get information from her.

I am once again going to rely on Rithina.

If we're unable to get any information, our plans for the future are going to change as well.

[Yes. A deal.

You will regain your magic and I'll help you with that. That's the deal.

I'll let the issue of attacking me slide.

In exchange, I want to know why you attacked me. Also, who was the fellow who exploded earlier?]

[Nn~ Nnnn~....]

Even though she already said it when I captured her earlier, it seems she is still reluctant to talk about her client? The worried Tanya shows a troubled face.

If you don't accept my offer, I'll use my new [Tentacle Punishment] torture

again....

Not bad.

[Ma, okay. I understand. I accept your offer]

Tch.

Just as I come up with an evil plot, Tanya shatters it.

Despite the sense of dread that those defeated in battle often experience when their life is on the line, it's splendid comeback.

But, I feel magnanimous, I don't really hate her.

And then, I hear the whole story from Tanya.

After learning magic she gave herself the appearance of an adult and departed her village to become an adventurer.

At the tender age of 7 years old, is it the effect of being a demonic half-blood? Frankly speaking Tanya is far stronger than a normal adventurer, so she probably had a head start.

Around that time, she came to be interested in fighting stronger opponents.

Tanya is the same as Laurier, are all Demons battle maniacs?

Are you always anxious for battle? Do you also search for opponents who are much stronger than you?



Whatever, both of them are bare-handed fighters, next time we hold magic practice let's compare them.

I'm really ambivalent.

Next, according to Tanya's tale, she began wandering from town to town while her fame is grew.

Around a month ago she was informed by a mysterious hooded person that there was a strong fellow named Amagi Haruto in Irisu. The mysterious figure encouraged her to find him and test her abilities.

The fellow wearing the hood told her all about Haruto's exploits and acted together with Tanya afterwards.

From the hooded person, she learned about the story.

Over the next month made their way toward Iris town, and they accidentally met me in that forest.

Even though they spent a month working together as guide and Guard, they barely spoke and Tanya still hadn't caught sight of the face of her hooded partner.

Is this girl an idiot?

Tanya doesn't seem to care about it, this was the first time hearing about it, she was also surprised by the explosion later.

.... This is honestly great information.

However, I still don't understand.

The hooded person who travelled with Tanya was probably that Golem.

Tanya also explained, that even though it's body was completely covered by its mantle, she clearly remembers that the figure didn't have a left hand.

According to Tanya's story, they came from the east to Iris town.

From a town near the border.

I've never been to that place, I try to recalled what I might have done to carry my name to such a far off town.

For the time being, although I prove it yet, I have no doubt that it was the Golem.

The other one.

It seems the target is me.

Rather, the golem seems not to target anyone but me..

I don't understand.

If I the culprit is the Golem, as I suspect, then Celis should be targeted as well. However, no such thing happened.

Maa, let's tell about this to everyone later.

While I am listening to Tanya's story, Sharon and Rithina come back to the room.

[Haruto.... Where did you kidnap this child from!?]

Sharon accuses me from the beginning.

This is a misunderstanding.

This girl, she might think I did something.

Tonight, I'll punish her with my new special skill.

Because I've had such an exhausting day, I might as well treat myself.

Without deciding whether or not to do it, I explain to them.

I have an easier time, because it's the second occurrence.

I manage to clear the misunderstanding in 30 minutes.

I wonder why it took 30 minutes.

Then, I repeat the story once more when Laurier and Mina return.

Why did everyone, in beginning, think that I was a kidnapper?

Regret.

I expressed my regret.

[A, oh yeah, oi.

Then, what is the plan to regain my magic?]

After clearing-up everyones misunderstandings, we ate dinner, and Tanya asked about my previous offer.

Oh yeah about that.

[Yeah, about that.

Laurier, does she use magic like Sharon did? Can we try the strengthening ones?]

My plan is simple.

As I just said now, when Laurier is given magic, she recovers quickly, that's what she said.

[N? This little girl? I don't mind]

Laurier easily accepts it.

Then, Laurier pours magic into Tanya  
but, it doesn't go well.

There is nothing wrong with the transferal, Laurier is transferring magic to Tanya's but she doesn't turn back into an adult, I wonder if there is different mechanism to it?

Oh no, I thought we could settle it...

Tanya will, likely, not consent to this, what should I do?

[Oi! I already told you everything, but I didn't turn back! Unfair!]

As I thought, Tanya protests.

She seems ready to bite me at anytime. Please don't.

[This little girl wants to replenish her magic, right? Then, most likely kissing will do the trick.]

While I am still pushing at Tanya's head, Laurier gives advice from the other side of the room.

Eh? What?

Kiss? Why?

[Ha? What do you mean?]

[Well, see, her magic supply is being replenished while sticking to Haruto, right?

When I am stuck to Haruto, my magic circulates remarkably well, especially at night]

At night, eh? That love affair thing?

E? Is that so? Seriously?

I never knew such an important thing!

Eh, this fellow, now that I think about it, she always attached to me. Is that her real reason?

Without knowing it, my magic was being absorbed? Yada, it's scary.  
Not that it will affect my health, but it makes me a bit uncomfortable.

[Ee? Laurier-chan, is that so?  
I, didn't feel anything at all?]

Sharon also expresses her surprise from the side.

[Well, the human race is no good at absorbing magic after all]

Hee, is that so.

I considered myself to have excellent magic recovery, does it mean I am similar to Devils?

[Kissing can recover my magic? Yosh, Pervert, let's kiss]

Once Tanya hears the explanation, she speaks as if pleased.

Mou, what I would say will be meaningless.

[You, don't you value kissing? This is kissing, a kiss.

Magic recovery or a maiden's lips, which one is more important?

[E? What are you talking about. After you shamed me earlier, you said you would take responsibility didn't you?]

She throws my words back in my face.

No, I really did say I will take responsibility, so this is gonna be alright, right?

E-tto, T-this is okay, right?

It's not like I don't want to kiss her.

To be honest I want to do it, but kissing 8-years old girl in the front of everyone.

I feel a little bit guilty.

Heck, does everyone accept this? None of you mind?

I glanced at everyone, there are no looks of envy, no cloud of jealousy.

Maa, if they got jealous easily they wouldn't have accepted our current relationship.

[Kiss! Kiss! Kiss!]

Tanya begins shouting. There is no sexual intent coming from her.

The heck? you will disturb our neighbor shouting with such a loud voice.

[I understand I understand. I understand so don't shout anymore]

I hold Tanya's small head, overlapping our lips.

A light kiss. However, our lips are touching one another.

[N...]

A sigh escapes from Tanya's mouth.

To be honest, I didn't feel excited in this situation.

Still, kissing an underage girl is really good.

There is a sense of guilt mixed with accomplishment.

For the time being our lips lightly touch each other, it's certainly effective.

[Oo!? My magic has recovered nicely! But, that's still not enough. Oi, let's kiss more"]

Although the offer of more kissing made me happy, since it's only for my magic I am still kinda sad.

Is my only value my magic? No, In Tanya's it is but...

By the way, I don't sense the magic absorption at all.



But, since the person who absorbed it said so, it's probably true.

Tanya is still small though.

That small body, completely settles in my arms, and hangs down to my knees. her mouth is like a woodpecker's, hammering with vigor while kissing me repeatedly.

Fuooooo.....

Even though I wasn't excited, this is too much.

She is slowly turning super cute.

[Oi, little girl. There is a method to recover magic more quickly than kissing, you know?]

[E? An even faster one? What?]

Laurier gives advice from the side again and Tanya is interested.

More than kissing, eh, what is it?

Why you are in such high spirits?

But more than this, won't it be dangerous?

My rational mind can only take so much, my common sense from earth is still there.

But, this is an another world, there is no such law. There is no problem if we

agree with each other, right?

So then, while my mind is still wandering around, Laurier whispers something to Tanya.

Tanya saw my eyes.

From the start there was a height difference, so inevitability, she looked at me with upturned eyes.

Cute.

[Nee, Onii-chan. Let's do more, okay?]

My reason collapsed.

## Chapter 65. Former hero: enjoying a day before journey.

In the morning, I woke-up languidly.

It's still winter but, strangely it's slowly become warmer. It's still chilly season  
However, when I'm surrounded by these girl's warm skin, I don't feel cold.  
Rather, I think the heat from last night still remains, and it's quite warm.

As usual, I moved Laurier to the side to avoid waking her, and sit up.

I was sleeping sandwiched between the girls. I stroke Sharon and Rithina's cheeks.

Then, I pat Laurier's cheek on the other side.

I'll do it to Mina, who slept on the other side of Rithina, later since I'm unable to reach her.

This is the routine that I do every morning after waking-up. It has no special meaning.

When I look to my feet, Tanya is in a state of half-falling from the bed, and gurgling in her sleep.

She no longer looks like an 8 year old, but closer to 13-14 years old.

Bigger than Laurier, but not quite as big as Mina.

Did she absorb enough magic last night, from all of that kissing? She does seem to have grown a little bit bigger.

In fact, I see her growing with a bikibiki, scared me for a moment.

Near soft, budding breasts is mysterious embodiment.

The other four people beside me observed it with a great interest as well.

Just then, Tanya's breasts grew bigger than both Laurier and Mina's.

Although Laurier doesn't seem bothered by it, I didn't miss Mina's cloudy face.

Tanya, is a masterpiece because she is even bigger than Rithina back then.

I'm unable to forget how she looked Yesterday, the tied-up Tanya.

I don't have any objection to magic replenishment. That big size, with this hand!

I proactively accept the "big" policy

At first I thought Tanya was too small to get laid so I thought it's impossible, but with only kissing she reached a size where there wouldn't be a problem.

There are no policeman in the another world.

No, there is the Knight Order, but there are no age of consent laws like on earth.

Another World banzai.

The problem starts with how to keep her at her current size.

It seems that in order to grow this much, a proportional amount of magic must be absorbed at night, or else she will become a child again by morning.

But if we try too hard, the magic will be dispersed into nothing like yesterday.

That's how it is. But, even though the number of girls has increased, it won't be a problem with my new killer move.

I worked the girls so hard that I was the first to wake up.

As expected, Sharon was the first one drawn back by the tentacles, didn't you love it?

Despite what they say, they are cute girls who listen to what I say.

Maa, because there are three excited person.

It's easy to raise my Japanese spirit, for Sharon.

Due to my efforts last night, I feel languid now.

When I think about it, despite using magic for two hours straight in the daytime, I was in high-spirits last night.

After sleeping soundly, I feel that my magic is still not exhausted, but I still feel the languor.

While I am thinking about it, everyone wakes-up one after another.

[Morning...] [Good morning]

Does Sharon have low-blood pressure? So weak in the morning, when you're squirming to sit up like that, I can't resist touching your ass.

[Nuu~... ] [Morning. Hey, wake-up]

When you leave Laurier alone, she will go to sleep again. I poked her squishy cheeks, to wake her up.

[Good morning] [Good morning]]

Watching Rithina wake-up is excellent. Furthermore, her morning stretch is so erotic. Do you do that on purpose? Her clothes are so bare. However, they're still barely able to cover her important places..

[Funya... A... o... G, good morning] [Morning]

Mina is also considerably weak in the morning, it's only possible to hear her [Nya] during the night with a pretty voice. The change into -sama is cute too.

[Suu... Haaa~.... Suuu... Haaa~.....]

Tanya is still sleeping. Last night was her first time so I guess I'll make an exception for her.

After they exchanged greetings with one another, they put on their scattered clothes, and we go get breakfast.

The Marquis' family has asked for us this afternoon.

It's about the school, Celis' graduation ceremony is tomorrow.

We will discuss the investigation of the Golem's movement over the last month.

According to Tanya's story, that fellow is moving toward the area near the Eastern Border.

If this information is also supported by Marquis's investigation, then it's decided.

I'm thinking of bringing Tanya along, but the decision will be up to Rithina and two others.

Sharon, Laurier, and Mina, will be the ones watching over Tanya.

Well, I don't think Tanya will do something foolish after last night, but just in case...

If by any chance, other assassins were sent, the possibility of which is not zero, I think those three will be okay with their strength.

As Rithina and I enter the Marquis room, we pass through the usual entryway.

There is an unknown man near Marquis.

There seems to be no sign of Pig Frog-kun. Whatever.

[Princess Rithina. Haruto-dono. We're sorry for calling you at this time]

[No, there is no problem. Is there any news from the outside?]

[Indeed. Now, please have a seat]

Rithina and the Marquis pass greetings to each other, and then Rithina and I sit down in our seat.

The unknown man remains standing.

[Then, I believe we should go straight to the point. Oi]

The Marquis gives instructions to the man.

[Ha. Then please let me explain]

The man, his voice is a bit strained, puts down and spreads a map.

Ah, there is no self-introduction.

Isn't that supposed to be done when meeting for the first time?

Maybe, this man comes from an organization? One investigating the golem?

It's a secret, eh? Yada, that's seems cool.

Even though we're only going to be associated for a short time, let's call him



Secret-san.

[From the investigative reports from the Labyrinth Knight Order, we're searching the cave-in location. Apparently there is a passage in that place

We're unable to get through because of the complete cave-in, but we made a prediction of the direction and we are searching for an entrance above ground. It would seem that it's connected to the east side of the Iris Forest.]

Hee. A secret passage.

That underground labyrinth is truly absurd.

I'm sure, there are various other passages.

However, the east of the forest.

[After searching that area, we came across this information from an adventurer in the forest. We're also collecting information in the village along the road, we found out the golem is moving toward the east.]

During this past month, Secret-san's group seems to have been investigating various things.

It's a match with Tanya's story.

As I expected, there is no doubt the golem is moving towards the eastern border.

I explained yesterday's events to Marquis and Secret-san, as well as passing along the information from Tanya.

[I see, such a thing...]

The Marquis is thinking with a serious face.

[If this fellow crosses the border, it'll be in your Excellencies territory, once that happens there is nothing more I can do.

I want to run after that fellow, but if that happens there is nothing to be done.]

I should tell the Marquis.

Yeah, that fellow spoke of the trouble in this area.

That fellow in another territory. Furthermore if it's gonna cross the border, there is no way the Marquis can stay calm.

If that's the case we might lose a chance with Celis, oh well.

[No, Is Princess Rithina going along too?

I have been thinking that this fellow is not a problem for our territory alone.

If you need our help to pursue it, please let me know]

The Marquis is willing to help us. Yay!

We've saved-up money during the past month, so there wouldn't be an issue even if we recieved no help from the Marquis' family, but I'm still glad that Celis will come with us.

... There is no hidden motive.

It's not because she has blonde hair like an elf, nor because she calls herself boku, nor because she called me onii-san, it's no such thing as that.

It's completely not like that.

Anyway, she is a talented magic caster.

I think she'd be very useful as a rear guard.

Moreover, she is able to use recovery magic.

The splinter which pierced her chest, she was able to recover in an instant.

Mina is also capable of using recovery magic, but if something were to happen, I can't let her work as our rear guard.

Sharon, Laurier, Tanya, and myself probably can't use recovery magic.

As a party, the user of recovery magic is indispensable. (TN: Healer)

I want her to join us by all means.

[Then, tomorrow, when Celis graduates, we will chase the fellow to the border]

[Umu. Understood. Also, this might be necessary if you go all out to the border. Here you go.]

The Marquis presented us a piece of wood and a letter.

[This is?]

[N? Ah, this is a passport to leave our country.

The security at the border is in my territory, so I this will help you bypass it]

Ah.

A passport.

I see, I see.

That's very analog.

Crossing the border, that's pretty easy.

Aren't you afraid of counterfeits?

No, I feel a slight tingle of magic from the object.

I wonder if there is something embedded inside?

Surely, there might be a mechanism which prevents it from being counterfeited.

[Ano, our party has increased in number, will we be ok with this?]

I become uneasy when I hear the explanation.

I don't know if Tanya will follow us or not, I might get trouble then.

[Is it the half-beastman that you mentioned earlier? No problem, there is no restriction on the number of people, it's a bill that lets you pass anytime]

Oo, what a wonderful document.

I kinda feel like I've obtained a magic key.

[I understand. Thank you very much]

[No problem, it's natural for me to do at least this much. Later, let's proceed with the supplies and funds]

[Thank you. Marquis Cordato]

Then, Rithina offer her gratitude.

When I look at her, she really is a Princess.

Such dignity.

After that, we left Marquis mansion, and returned to the hotel.

[Oh yeah Haruto. Yesterday, was amazing!]

Bu.

After checking that there was no one around us, Rithina suddenly brings up the topic.

[Even though the number of people increased, to think up such method, as expected from Haruto.

But, starting from tomorrow, it will be impossible to be alone together, right?]

While she says it, Rithina rubs her shoulder into me.

Oh...

I was so happy we did it together, but everyone else was reluctant because their time with me will decrease when the number of girls increased.

Certainly, it's important to enjoy one-on-one time to the fullest, it's necessary to follow-up with this.

The Princess' dignity was blown away somewhere, and Rithina invites me with a bewitching smile.

So devilish. I feel as if I'm being drawn into her eyes.

Also, her breast rubbing against my arm is pleasant.

Why is it so pleasant?

It's because the hopes and dreams of humanity are packed in it.

Okay. I consent.

The discussion with the Marquis also ended early, so we still have time.

I take Rithina and we start walking towards another inn [Rest Speciality] near our hotel.

## Chapter 65. Former Hero - shed tears.

[Naked apron]

We are now in the middle of our journey from Iris town toward the borderline.

Even though we're in a hurry to pursuit the golem, it doesn't mean we're moving in a rush. In fact, we're advancing at a moderate speed.

And there, I sit on the rooftop of Curato with Tanya over my shoulder and Laurier on my lap. While coiling around with the loli duo, I look at the back figure of Celes and Mina preparing lunch.

Seeing the hips of these two persons moving busily during the preparation, I think about it.(TN: naked apron).

By the way, Tanya, right now is not big, that's her condition at the moment.

For her to maintain her growth, she needs to consume magic. Well, until her normal growth finally catch up.

In short, after every passing week, her breast are becoming bigger. It's wonderful.

[What is that?] (TN: Refer to naked apron)

Laurier, who is sitting on my knee, slightly bend her head.

[Nothing, I just feel like writing something, naked apron!]

[Why naked apron?]

Tanya, who pun my chin on my head, follow-up expecting my explanation.

Fu.

This stupid girl.

[Because it's so erotic, right?]

[Fun? Is that so?]

[You're always thinking about something stupid.]

Ku.

I-it's not like I was thinking to suggest it.

Don't be so rude, It's an old tradition directly from Earth.

[You still lack sex appeal.]

She is a child after all.

I can clearly picture the grown-up Tanya, full-chested combined with the naked apron.... That's sex appeal!.



By the way, there is another one who's in shortage of... volume....

[Sex appeal... Certainly I'm lacking some of it....]

Laurier hung down her head, downhearted.

Are?

Is this a delicate topic?

Oh crap.

While in panic trying to calm her, Laurier's ass moves around, on top of my thighs.

It stimulate me directly. It's pleasant. I am more energetic

[... For you, sex appeal is not important.]

My son shows-up clearly. Laurier looks at me in the eyes. Her expression tells me: "You are so stupid!".

Gununu.

[I'm sorry]

I apologize obediently.

There is no other choice beside apologizing.

[Ah, your magic raised up!]

The reason Tanya stick close on me is to absorb my magic even a little.

E? Wait a minute.

What is the relation between my magic and my sexual desire?

It's not as if my magic is powered by my sexual desire, is it?

Whilst I am playing around with one loli, the other one join in.

Tanya's hand and foot are covered with fur. Down from the elbow and the knee to her extremities.

The parts she held to my face are very soft, even if it's a little bit unkempt.

[I want to take a bath]

I mutter.

Yes, a bath.

In our residence in the Royal Palace, there was a bath.

However, there was no bath in our hotel in Iris town.

Although there was a facility like a public bathroom, we didn't use it.

Usually, we only cleaned up our bodies with wet towels. When I think about it, it's been awhile since we soak up in a bathtub.

Soaking in the hot bath, I want to wash everyone's body and head.

Tanya's fur too, it'll be spongy and fluffy, it'll be good for sure. (TN: Fuwafuwa and mofumofu)

[Yosh, we will move a little bit more today. Let's go take a bath!]

I declare it loudly.

Mina and Celes, who are working below, look up at me.

Although I don't see them, I hear Rithina and Sharon training in the opposite side.

Once the lunch finished, we move for awhile. We stop after founding an open space.

And then, the bath construction begin.

As for the girls, they don't have any objection about the bath.

Kukuku.

But still, for me to do everything.

I dug-up the hole by using "Earth Bind", raising and hardening the density so the hot water wouldn't become polluted.

Filled it up by casting "Water Stream".

Warmed it up with a "Fireball".

[Not only manipulating the materials, but also creating them... Isn't a lot of magic required?

Even if it's to take a bath, I don't understand where this magic come from?]

Celis, who is a honor student worries about my magic consumption.

However, I am the former hero.

Such worry is unnecessary.

[Leave it to me. Who do you think you are talking to?]

I shows a charming expression and gives a thumb-up to Celes.

That's a really cool line.

I decide to put it into my best 10 lines.

[E? A,alright. If it's Oniisan then it'll be ok.]

She doesn't respond to my thumb-up.

The world differences.... Such a culture gap.

So vain.

I don't care anymore.

For the spell to achieve the desired result, I try to have a clear picture of it.

Image... Image... Image....

Some skin-colored hills and valleys appear in my mind, I can't concentrate.

Dammit.

Worldly desire begone. Worldly desire begone.

Paradise soon.

[Restraint of the earth, "Earth Bind"! Bath mode!]

Even though the magic name is amusing, it's better to invoke it with the best wording.

Along with my construction image, the invocation is done well.

A complete round hole appears where the ground was affected by my magic.  
I even included a place to sit down around the edge.

I went down to check the hole, to confirm if the water would end up muddy or not.

Un, the result is excellent if I say so myself.

[N-no aria for such large-scale magic.... As expected from Oniisan, awesome....]

Near the edge of the hole, Celes voice her admiration.

As expected of whom?

No, I better not think too much about it.

I go up from the 'bathtub' and start invoking "Water Stream".

The mass of water arises for a moment in the air before pouring down in the tube with a dobadoba sound.

The way the water fills the hole is quite indecent. Hell, even though some cracks are spreading, there's nothing to worry.

Nah, it will really be alright.

I pour the water into the bathtub for several minutes.

As Celes worried, my magic has been considerably consumed.

However, it's still in an acceptable range.

I can still do it.

[Oniisan.... is really awesome. It's difficult to create water with using magic, furthermore it's pouring a lot....]

Fufufu

My value is rising high in Celes esteem.

Therefore, can you please say the [Pouring a lot....] part once again?

In a mortified tone if possible..

Leaving aside my stupid delusion in my brain, I'm gonna finish this.

I invoke "Fireball" with the water as the target. it heat up fast.

I have mixed feeling because this is my first attempt. Maa, I will manage it.

That's what I thought, but the result is not as intended.

When the "Fireball" reached the water, it was extinguished in an instant.

Regardless how hot the magic is, it'll disappear when it touch the water. This is a new discovery.

Can't be helped now. I create a much stronger fireball in order for it to not end up extinguished in an instant. I send magic continuously to maintain it.

By the time the water became hot, I falter slightly.

However, I did it.

I accomplished it.

In front of me, there is a bath. White steam drift around.

I will enter it.

With everyone.

Naturally, Celes is included.

After Celes joined us, I hoped a relationship with me would occur. But, she is still scared by my erotic delusions. I had to restrain myself from doing various things.

When Celes was not around, I quietly touched everyone hips, like a gentleman.

But today, the dam has broken a little.

Fu... Fuhaha.

[A, ano, Oniisan. Why is there only one bathtub?]

I hear Celes voice coming from my back.

Woops dangerous. If she see my face now, she will become more frightened.

[A, a... Maa, it is so. Creating two would be too tiring, it can't be helped.]

It is a lie but let's try to argue a little to make it the truth.

[E? I, Is that so...]

[Un. It can't be helped. Yosh, let's enter together with everyone]



I give my suggestion smoothly.

Little by little. Little by little.

[Eh!? O,oniisan is gonna enter too?]

Celes shows an astonished expression.

[N? A, yes. Can't you see that there is only one bathtub?]

It's right to say so in this situation, isn't it?

Sharon might be oppose to it.

[N, no, how about we take turn to enter the bath...?]

Celes say something rational.

Passing an argument, making guu sound.

However, I won't be flinched by such thing.

[Well, but still. As time passes, the hot water will become lukewarm, won't it?  
Rewarming it up will need more efforts.]

It's difficult.

Even though it's difficult, I must carry this on.

[Y, yes... That's... True. I understand]

Oou.

Have you understood?

She is indeed a talented magician.

So quick-witted.

[It's regrettable. This time, I'll refrain to enter myself.]

W... Wha.... What....?

Refrain? God nooo. Don't you dare do that to me.

Isn't that too much to do, Celes-san?

I am speechless.

How can I turn her around?

[Eh!? Celes-chan, are you not gonna enter the bath? That's wasteful you know? Let's enter all together.]

Oops, I get some backup from an unexpected place.

It is Sharon.

[Etto... No, that's really too much.]

Against Sharon push, Celes shows a troubled face.

To decline a senior's invitation, you invite punishment.

But my invitation was lightly rejected... Well, that was expected.

Anyway, good job Sharon-san.

A second invitation from a girl will have more impact.

[Haruto's gonna be the lookout for the surrounding. He will be alright to enter ALONE later.]

Huh?

Wait a moment Sharon-san?

What do you mean by that?

[Etto. But, to rewarm up later will be painful...]

[It's alright it's alright. That was a lie after all.]

Eh.

Isn't that cruel?

It indeed was a lie.

Are? It was not that big a lie though.

Hmm?

[Right?!]

This is not Celes voice.

Sharon stare at me with a sharp glance.

So scary.

Afterwards, the girls enter the bath. Inside the pink paradise, kyakya voice sang around. Curato is parked next to the wall, with me as the lookout.

The lookout.... It's useless since I can use "Search" .....

Aa, oh yeah, I haven't told anyone about my "Search" magic.

That's not the current problem.

...So stupid.

Why.... Why is this so unfair???....

As I am thinking about it in the dark, I shed tears watching the sinking evening sun.

## Chapter 67. Former Hero - desperate

Dosu.

A dull sound reverberate.

The source of that sound, is my right hand.

During this travel, we're still doing the morning practice. Even though it's shorter, we are accustomed to do practice every morning.

This is everyday practice. Sharon and I are practicing together. However, her quick movement and feint are exceeding my prediction, I am unable to avoid Sharon's punch, so I guard with my right hand.

I am completely cornered to guard myself.

Being capable to land a vigorous hit on me, Sharon is surprised that I had to guard her punch.

[Wa.... I, I did it. I hit Haruto!]

Sharon withdraw her hand while still not believing it.

To be able to hit me means...

No, I anticipate for some strange pride.

For the record, I was forced to guard with no option to dodge.

I am pleased with the obedient Sharon's growth.

[You finally did it, Sharon]

[Un! Thank you Laurier-chan!]

Sharon and Laurier join their hands and jump up and down in delight.

Is she really happy? She seem in at the verge of weeping.

If I compare the recent Sharon to her old first time training self, her growth is considerable.

During guild work, I have felt her getting stronger. But from her first accomplishment at the beginning to now, she might feel like having an indescribable sense of fulfilment.

Fumu.

[I just want to say, congratulation. You have grown stronger, Sharon.]

[A. Etto... Hai! Thank you very much!]

When I called Sharon, she vigorously lowered her head.

She gives a broad smile on her slovenly face.

A, are you really that happy?

Pat pat... I pat Sharon's head.

[Ehehe]

Sharon become shy.

It's indeed adorable.

[Haruto! Me too! I want it too!]

Are you jealous? Laurier demand from the side.

Wait, wait a moment.

As for you, I have guarded many of your attacks up till now.

[Well, wait. it's hard to do so now, I'll do it later. I want to pat Sharon's head a little more.]

Even though my other hand is free, I have no thought to pat Laurier's head, let's not do it right now.

No, somehow the head pat, is the reward for Sharon.

[A, etto, by the way, let's continue it.]

Sharon, who is smiling, refocus herself.

However, I do not plan to continue it.

Although I think it'll happen again in the future, this is still a good chance to proceed to the next step.

[Yeah, even though I won't continue it, since you have already put such hardship till now, let's practice onto the next level.]

[Next level?]

On my suggestion, Sharon watch me with a blank face.

So cute... No, it's not the time yet.

[Up till now I was always evading. From now on, I'll guard actively and then, I'll attack seriously.]

Toward my declaration, Sharon's face tense.

So far, I only did dodge her attack.

And occasionally did sexual harassment by touching her breasts and hip.

However, recently I fully put myself on dodging, so I was unable to do sexual harassment movements.

Also, Celes is watching...



Anyway, from now on, as if it's a real fight, I'll add blocks and counter-hits while sparring. (TN: Kumite is a "grappling hand" from Karate, include defense and counter-attack in hand-to-hand combat).

Simply put, it's a promotion into the same level as Laurier.

Fortunately, Celes is good at healing magic.

Although Mina can also use it, she is only at a level of healing scratches, so I avoid to inflict any injury as much as possible.

If the worst were to happen, Celes is there. She can heal even bone fracture.

Maa, I don't have the hobby to overhit girls too much, but since this is for sparring, it can't be helped.

It's not good if our sparring sessions are only a one-sided attacks either.

[... I understand, Master!]

Toward the new reestablished wall, the smile disappear from Sharon's face, she shows a tense expression..

[Yosh, come at me]

I say so after seeing Laurier off.

Sharon answer it loudly and dash to take some distance.

And then, while combining it with feints, she extends a punch toward me.  
Of course, obviously I defend against it.

For the sake of evading, it's necessary to move your big body.

I am evading slightly while guarding the attack, and sometimes repelling the attack.

Even after guarding her first kick, Sharon immediately use a middle kick.  
Sharon's forte is her speed.

It might be better if you strengthen your foot.

Going directly with a middle kick.

If I were hit, I might receive some damages even if I could block it.

However, I don't guard her attack.

I retreat a little, to dodge that kick.

On top of that, Sharon bring back the foot that was swung, but I grab her arm before She can recover her stance.

I grab her hand and kick Sharon's pivot leg.

Sharon's balance is completely destroyed, she rotate one time in the sky.

I throw Sharon's back to the ground.

Air vomited violently from Sharon's mouth.

Toward Sharon who fell to the ground, I cover her from above, fix both my legs to lock both of her hands.

Mount position.

With this, Sharon won't be able to move.

Meanwhile for me, I can still use both of my hands.

Evil grin.

If this was a real combat, the victor would already be decided.

Even if the opponent is a wizard, we can hit their face before they begin to recite their spell.

Of course, I won't hit a girl's face.

Therefore, as the change.... I'll rub their breast!



With my both hands, I firmly grope Sharon's breast.

I'm able to fully grip them, but they are not small either. Sharon's breast completely fits in my hands.

This is a wonderful feeling.

Completely magnificent surplus and curves.

It's only mine.

This beautiful combination is mine alone.

[Hya!? Wa,wait, ha... Master!?]

In a situation like this, you still call me master. How faithful you are.

[You didn't expect this kind of attack, did you? This is the shame for the loser.]

[Ee!? Wa, no way...]

Massage Massage Massage Massage Massage

I rub them. I feel them. I hold them. I push them.

Wonderful.

[Hiya... Nn... Da,dame....]

Sharon try to resist, struggle below me, her movements are completely sealed off.

Her position is like a served meal on a cutting board, at my mercy.

Fuhaha!

I feel a jito glance from the side.

It's from Laurier.

Massage Massage.

This glance is like watching a pervert in action. Well, it's completely true.

Recently, I certainly felt a cold glance beside Sharon, is it because of my nature?

Massage Massage.

It must only be my imagination.

Actually, is it really coming from Laurier?

Sob sob.

Some day, what would I do if everyone glance at me like that?

I might gonna cry and run away to bed.

Massage Massage.

[Nn.... Ha, Haruto...]

Ha.

I feel something different from my massage.

Sharon gives a different smile.

In addition, she has teary eyes.

So erotic.... Nope, I can't.

... Nopenope.

If I do her right here, Celes will....

Ah!

Wait a minute.

She takes shelter at short distance, Celes is trembling with watery eyes.

I separate my hands from Sharon's breast, I raise both hands.

I didn't do anything.

Too late.

Celes who notice my glance, turns around and dash to take cover.

Oh...

[Ha, Ha.... Pervert Haruto...]

From under me, Sharon gives me a protest.

However, her upturned face and romantic voice.

Don't blame me too much.... That's what I think... I really do.

Celes was watching us earlier.

It's impossible to revert time back any longer.

Once again, I reach to Sharon's breast.

[E!? Co,continue!?.... Ya, that place is....]

Do you think I would stop there? Even though Sharon gives a surprised voice, she doesn't resist.

Massage Massage.

I am already half desperate.

.... After all, I am an embodiment of pervertness.



## Chapter 68. Former Hero - forced to choose.

It has already been two weeks after we left Iris town.

Passing through several villages, we've almost reached the borderline.

From what I heard, Tanya said the Golem was at the international borderline around two months ago.

No matter what I think, Golem will not stay nonchalantly.

If we are unlucky, there is also the possibility that the Golem went back to Iris town for some reasons.

Although I was worried many times, I'll decide about it after we reach the town at the borderline. As for now, there is an urgent matter to attend to.

Slowly Slowly.

I move slowly inside the Kurato... (ED:tip toes)

In the middle of the night.

When the moonlight shine, I aim at my rucksack on my luggage.

And then, I avoid to make sound as much as possible. I take out a smartphone from the rucksack.

After getting it, I go outside by myself.

In a place a little bit away from Kurato , I turn on the power of the smartphone.

In the dark night with only moonlight, the power from the backlight is dazzling.

The stored image data.

Before I came here from Earth, I collected ero pictures from the net.

Celes's eyes are watching me 24/7. That girl doesn't let pervert thing go easily. As for other reason, I want to happily enjoy this moment by myself.

However, there is a limit in the number of images stored.

Although I can use my favorite images many times, but because there is no new images added, it's gonna be depleted soon.

Eventually, I'll record a video with everyone.

Hehehe

Well, what should I do now?

As I am about to open a file containing the pictures in details...

[Onii-san?]

Hiii.

Someone call me from behind.

It's Celes.

W,when did she came here???

[Ce,Celes? W,why are you here?]

[E? A,ano... Etto... Sono, to,toilet....]

With the glow of moonlight, Celes face turn red.

To,toilet.

I see.

Even though there is a restroom inside Kurato, is she worried because it's already night and so went out to not make too much noises?

I'm careless.

However, in such middle of the night, she unexpectedly chat with me outside.

She doesn't seem to have any ill intentions, but she seem to be trying to absolutely not be seen by me.

[O,onii-san. What is that?]

While blushing, Celes asks me curiously.

....Fumu.

I see.

Celes has purposely come to talk with me. The reason is because the smartphone.

Although I don't have any reason to hide it, what should I do?

Even if I show her the smartphone, which is a mass of technology of a different world, will it be alright?

... Oh well.

[Etto, this machine is called smartphone. I guess...]

[Smartphone?]

When I say it, I show her the screen. Celes watch it intently.

[A. Ma, It somehow becomes black! Awawa... D-did I do something?]

Because no one operates it, the screen automatically turns off.

When the screen disappear, do you misunderstand it? Celes goes in panic.  
So charming.

[Nope, it's alright it's alright. Because there is a reason for that]

Celes is relieved. Afterwards, I explain to her how the smartphone work.

Even if I say explain, I don't fully understand the detailed specification for the machine either.

So, from the touch panel, I can take a photograph. I just give an explanation like that.

However, this item is full of surprises for Celes. She shows her admiration frequently.

[Awe,awesome! Why can this item do that? Magic? But, if it occurs because of magic...]

Does it ignite her scholar spirit? Celes is muttering while operating the smartphone.

[Moreover, these characters? Such characters, I have never read it before....]

[A,ano.... Celes-san?]

[There is a reaction when I touch it, another information is displayed.... This is... Hiya!?]

While my question isn't heard, Celes grip the smartphone and push the playback music button. Music start playing from the smartphone.

[O-o-onii-san!? T-this! There is a sound!?]

Celes in panic.

Up till now, it might be the first time I see her excited.

Usually she has teary-eyes and run away.

[A... It's alright. Lend it to me for a moment.... There, it stopped.]

I stop the music playback.

[Awesome... You completely mastered it.]

Celes eyes are sparkling.

I don't completely master it though.

However, it's dangerous to let her touch it any further.

To be exact, if the picture folder is open by some chance, it'll be very dangerous.

[Onii-san! T,this, Can I research it?]

I am startled with what Celes just said.

No matter how I think, isn't this thing useless?

No, if I let it go, the image folder will surely be seen.

I must avoid it.

[E,etoo... I, I wonder about that?]

If I say "no" straight out, Celes probably won't come out and grab me.

But whether the smartphone stimulate her or not, Celes leans forward and stares at me

Too close.

It's really too close.

Up till now we never were this close.

Moreover, because she was leaning forward and looking at me, I could see the gap at the base of her neck.

Usually, under such moonlight in such circumstances, it's too dark so you can hardly see. But Celes is holding the smartphone in her hands while pointing it at herself.

With the backlight hitting around her chest area, within the darkness a swelling thing was subtly lit up

Fuoo....

I, I don't see anything, Celestia-san.

[Is it... no good?]

Celes doesn't notice my glance. She take my silence as a rejection and become downhearted.

Uumu.

When I think about it, this is perhaps a chance to start a good relationship with Celes.

With the pretext of "Smartphone Research", the time to meet between us will increase.

This is what I hope for.

I don't mind doing "Smartphone Research". I don't have any worries about it.

But.

Still.

Then, the image data...

Is there any lock function on it?

Certainly none.

Gunununu



What should I do?

This is an important decision.

In my head, the possibility of getting closer with Celes, in comparison with the erotic pictures...

With such a simple comparison, I pick Celes.

But, once the erotic pictures are deleted, it won't ever come back.

As for the erotic pictures, there is no turning back, nor do I have any intention to return to my hometown, those can be said to be the memories of Earth.

[So,sorry.... I asked such unreasonable thing]

Celes who looks disappointed, return the smartphone.

I see her troubled face. To give-up like that...

In my brain the comparison of erotic pictures and Celes, the curiosity and my worries... In the end, i gave up.

Is it good?

There is no way it is.

For what reason am I doing it?

There is no benefit nor value in erotic pictures.

[Wait, it's alright, you can research it]

I have decided.

The erotic pictures are already unnecessary for me.

Rather than having erotic pictures, I'd rather secure boku elf girl. (TN: Celes used "boku" to refer herself)

[E? B, but...]

I finally gave into my worries. Are they thinking about my well being? Well this time, I choose Celes. (TN: They here refer to erotic pictures)

[No, it's really alright. It's not that I need it at all, so don't worry about it]

Actually, that's a foolish question. This is my result after a calculative conclusion.

[A, thank you. Onii-san, you are always gentle.]

Always? E? What?

....Let's pretend I did not hear that.

[Maa, it's already late, let's begin the research tomorrow. Go to sleep for now.]

[It's so. I'll return now, what about Onii-san?]

[Ettoo, I'll sleep after checking this fellow a little bit more.]

I lightly shake the returned Smartphone once.

[I understand. Good night]

[Good night]

I exchange farewell greeting with Celes.

And then, after making sure Celes returned to Kurato, I move to take cover.

I use "Search" this time, to make sure no one is nearby.

Tonight is the last time.

I display my favorite pictures, for a last farewell.

And then 10 minutes later, I delete all of the image data.

Good bye pervert pictures.

Thank you for all of your kindness up to now.

## Chapter 69. Former Hero - Opening magic classroom in the open blue sky.

[This noon, I want everyone to learn one magic]

Under the cloudless sunny sky, I make a loud declaration. Everyone sit down on the chair that were already prepared. Standing next to me is a blackboard made by magic.

There is no plan to use that blackboard though.

I only wanted to set the mood up.

[Sensei!]

Sharon, raising her hand in high spirit.

[Hai, Sharon-kun]

[What magic? Until now, I never used any magic except body strengthening.]

Sharon's battle techniques have made tremendous progress. But, just like she said, she is not using magic one bit.

She is more a sword expert rather than a magic swordwoman.

No problem about that..

Her strength is already sufficient now.

[Today's study will be fire magic. This is not for battle, still, please remember it.]

The beginning of this study session originated yesterday. Mina and Rithina came to me and asked me to teach them how to create fire with magic.

In contrary to offensive magic, it's just a simple fire spell, very convenient for the daily life.

When they are cooking or warming-up the dishes, they need to ignite a fire on that spot.

When you're travelling, this magic should be learned at any cost.

If this goes well, the next magic I'll teach them is one to create water.

Water is a lifeline, human need a lot of it.

When you're able to create fire and water, your daily life will become so much easier.

[So that's why, Celestia-sensei will become the special lecturer for this noon class..Sensei, please go ahead.]

[Y, yes! Please take care of me]

As I urged her, Celes stand-up and goes to the front.

Recently, my relationship with Celes is going well after I passed the smartphone to her.

Together with the smartphone, I gave her the charger. Celes was very delighted.

Of course, even though the mechanism is not fully understood, Celes is somewhat excited toward the unknown technology.

To a degree, her teeth are chattering.

When I explained the functions to her, our hands were unexpectedly touching. (Of course I aimed for that).

With a blushing face, Celes withdrawn her hands.

This eagerly feeling! It's good!

[By the way, Laurier and Tanya, do you can use fire magic?]

[Can't do it!]

[Impossible!]

Un, it's good to respond vigorously.

So, in conclusion, the only ones who can do it are Celes and me.

[Etto, to explain it easily, we need to work together with the spirit of fire. Then we can generate the fire using the spirit power, that's all.]

Hou?

I only need to picture a fire to create it. As I expected, the foundation for imagination is different in another world.

But, working together with Spirits?

Is this a way to make it easier to imagine?

Or, do spirits really exist?

The body strengthening technique use the same method I do: Imagine a reinforced body and you get stronger... more or less.... But for other magic, they have a different approach.

My voice leak weakly when I learn there is different image foundation in this world.

Celes saw my expression. Is she wondering what Oniisan found interesting about it?

[N, no, it's nothing, please continue]

[Y,yes]

Afterwards, the fire magic class by Celes begin.

It doesn't concern me actually. Yet, I still learned the truth behind the image foundation for magic in this world. It's related to their common sense. Good to know.

By attending school and being a genius, Celes gives an easy to understand explanation.

Nonetheless, no one is able to achieve it simply by listening to her.

Sharon, Mina and Rithina try hard to learn the foundation while groaning.

Laurier and Tanya got tired and went to sleep.

I'll punish those flat-chested girls later.

[It's so difficult]

Mina groans with a troubled face.

[Ma, It's normal that you can't understand it in an instant.]

I gently comfort Mina.

When I was practicing that magic, it took me around 3 days.

Although, I'm able to better understand because I saw manga and game characters who were capable to create fire from their hands.

[Please, can you show me again?]

[Of course]

To answer Mina's request, I produce fire in the palm of my hand.

[No casting, using fire magic so easily, marvelous-desu.]



[Yeah. As expected from Haruto]

Celes, who saw what we were doing, join us. She praise me along with Mina.

I feel like my impression is rising. There is no bad feeling like before.

Fufufufu.

Oops, dangerous.

Celes is gonna be scared again.

My face almost became wycked, I tighten it.

I have grown-up.

I won't let the same mistakes repeat themselves.

[Could Haruto see the spirits?]

Mina, while seeing the fire burning in my hand, ask a question.

[No, I can't]

I can't see them.

In this case, only Eternal High School students can see them. (TN: He refer to Chuunibyo disease)

Fu... Was I careless?

Celes was surprised at my side.

[Did I say something strange?]

[A, No... Although it's weird... To be able to cast magic without chanting, it is really important to be in complete synchronisation with the spirits. Can't you really see them? ]

Hee.

So, is it like that?

Moreover, if the spirits do exist, what are they?

[Etto... I never saw them. Ah, I did see a fairy. She was stuck to Leon.]

[Leon?][Fairy?]

Celes and Mina tilt their heads. Both girls caught on different things.

It's amusing that they are tilting in same angle and direction.

I see, Celes haven't met Leon yet.

While it's different with Mina, didn't you see that fairy?

I saw her appearance only twice, so she might not usually show herself.

I explain to the two people.

[Wa, awesome. He is a hero!! I have heard about Hero-sama. But for Oniisan to be Hero-sama's teacher, awesome-desu!]

Celes's eyes are sparkling.

Her look is full of respect.

This is quite the rapid promotion, isn't it?

I should have said it sooner.

As expected, the Hero's reputation is really great.

Thank you, Leon.

Next time we meet, I'll treat you to a meal.

[Fairy... I don't know much about it. Celes-sama, are fairies and spirits different?]

[Etto... As a race, fairies are only few in number. There is a theory saying that they are the embodiment of spirits. But since there are no proofs, the more detailed thing is still unknown. That's all I know. If he indeed bring a fairy-san along, as expected from Hero.]

Hee.

[What about the Spirit of Curato? She said herself she is a spirit stone.]

[The spirit gemstone is assumed to be a stone where the power of a fairy stayed. However, any more detailed infos are not understood yet.]

Hee.

She doesn't know either. Aren't you just thinking of it as a movable tool?

This world is dangerous.

Even though it's the power of the fairies which dwells inside the spirit stone, it's named like that probably because fairies are less known than spirits, something like that...

Maa, whatever.

More importantly, there is no problem.

[By the way, since Oniisan can't see the spirits, how do you imagine the magic?]

Celes ask a question.

What should I do?

Even if I say "I'm thinking of a lighter", she's not going to understand.

If I had a lighter, I could show you. Unfortunately, I didn't bring one with me.

[Etto.... So... It feels like buwaa, and the fire appear in my hand...]

After saying that, I find it a terrible explanation.

As I thought, from Celes's gaze, she doesn't know how to respond.

Gununu.

[I see!]

Just then, Mina tells us she understand. She nods with un-un.

Seriously?

You're able to grasp it?

Celes too is astonished from the side.

Although she doesn't understand Celes's theory, is Mina relying on her intuition?

Because she is a nekomimi-beastman, her feelings are more important than theory.

Should I publish it?

『The sense ▪How to practice Magic as a Beastman!!』

Not like I particularly want to do it.

[So... Buwaaa... In the palm... Boom.... I think somehow I'm able to follow it.  
Haruto-sama, thank you very much.]

Ooh. Nice.

She really is able to grasp something.

While muttering that, Mina begin to absorb herself in imagination practice.

[No way... With such an explanation....?]

Celes is staggering.

[Ma... Maa, that's all there is to it. In the end, Mina understood how to  
imagine magic. Sometimes we ought to learn something from the situation.]

I try to answer her even though I don't fully understand either. For the time  
being, I'll pretend to actually do.

[Y...Yes. A, No, this.. Oniisan is so amazing. Ehehe.]

Celes seems dejected.

Her last smile is even miserable.

Maa, this is so outside my expectations.

I am also surprised.

The result is, with my abstract image theory, the brain-muscle Sharon, the  
feeling Mina and the just woken-up Laurier; those three people, somehow, are

able to understand it.

If they keep repeatedly practicing for a while, the 3 of them might be able to use fire magic.

As for Rithina, she doesn't seem to understand no matter how I explain. So regrettable.

Tanya is left out because she was unmotivated from the start.

Magic is useless for the people who don't want to use it.

While fire magic isn't her thing, it is possible that only Rithina might be able to use water magic.

However, since no one understood her explanation, Celes is depressed pitifully.

She became timid and sat in a corner when we did physical exercise.

Get up, Celes.

Your theory just won't do for these fellows.

She receive my glance. Although I don't know how she interpret it, Celes quietly nod.

## Chapter 70: Former Hero - gotten involved

[Everyone, that is the border town, Malt.]

Mina told to us from the Kurato's driver seat.

I think it's around a kilometer ahead.

Beyond the mountains, forests, and plains, I can faintly make out the silhouette of a town.

The whole party leaned over the roof of Kurato, looking at the view, raising their voice.

It seems like Rithina hasn't been here before, so the view of the new town danced in the hearts of everyone.

Or rather, why is Tanya looking curiously as well?

Didn't you come from here?

Putting that aside, it's hurt, it's hurt, hurt.

Why are you climbing on my back?

Even though you're not that heavy, you're still heavy.

Since I've got no choice, I carry her steadily so she doesn't fall. By gripping her ass tightly.

By climbing on my back, it's like asking me "please grab my butt". It's a solid



logic.

Since Tanya is wearing a loosely-fitted cloth around her waist, even if I stick my hand in, it won't be exposed to the surroundings that easily.

Her small ass is so pleasant to rub.

[Oi, pervert]

Tanya whispers to me in my ear.

Since it feels like she is putting her head on my shoulder, and since she has her face right next to me, the sigh she gives right in my ear leaves me with a very sensitive feeling.

[What is it? If you want me to stop, get off my back.]

[Hmm~.....nope, I don't mind.]

Yay!

She has given her permission. (ED: reluctantly)

I fondle Tanya's ass to my heart's content.

Her smooth thighs are also good too.

Tanya firmly clings to my back and lets out a voice.

Guhehe.

[Haruto-kun, you might be trying to do that without being found out, but it's really obvious you know?]

*Biku-*

At my right, Rithina throws a tsukkomi at me.

Ah. I'm sorry.

Well, if you were to alternate between rubbing someone's ass and thigh, you would be found out.

Fortunately, Since Celis is on the other side of Rithina, it seems like it hasn't been exposed to her.

Huh?

But, if Rithina who is on my right side found out, what about Sharon on my left side?

*Chira*

Uwaa.

Sharon-san, girls aren't supposed to look at people like that, you know?

It feels like she could pull off ice magic now. Hahaha. (TL: Her gaze is so cold)

Haha.... Ha...

===

The state border town, Malt.

In terms of scale, it's about the same size as Iris town. Considering that this is a different world, it's quite the town.

The main characteristic of this town would be the fact that there's a wall running through it.

It's an easy-to-understand border barrier. The height is around three metres.

You can enter and leave the nation by going through the standard international departure and arrival procedures in the public office at the heart of the town.

===

[Haa.... What a lively town.]

We, who have now arrived at Malt town, parked our Kurato and finally take our first step into the town.

Whether it's because it's on the border or whatever, I don't know, but this Malt town seems to be absolutely overflowing with livelihood.

To be specific, there are adventurers and merchants and the like everywhere.

[A bit beyond the border, there is a famous dungeon]

Even though the size isn't as large as Iris's underground labyrinth, there is yet to be someone who can fully map it out, I've heard."

While I'm restlessly taking in my surroundings, Celis told me that.

Hee, a dungeon, huh?

So this flock of adventurers are people aiming for that?

Since it hasn't been mapped out yet, I'm guessing that it's like an underground labyrinth in that it's the 'magic circulation'-type of dungeon.

When I was dungeon diving at Iris' underground labyrinth I had to rush in a forced march, but I want to give something like dungeon conquering at my own pace a try.

[So did Tanya also come here for the dungeon?]

[That was the plan, but since I was told that it's useless, I just had it registered at the guild on this side.]

Tanya answers to my question.

When I first met her, well, she really was the type who just wouldn't listen to anyone at all, but once you got to know her, she was such a sweet girl and would properly hear you out.

Without learning about the dungeon, she went directly toward Iris town.

Oh yeah, the other side is a neighboring country, isn't it?

So she couldn't get through because she was stopped at the border and her immigration status was declined, so she couldn't be cleared for entry. What a silly person.

Well, for now there's no need to get through the border.

We didn't come here for the dungeon, we came here for the Golem.

[Yosh. Although it might be a bit soon, let's split up the work and get to work.]

We've decided to split the jobs between groups, and while we're at it look around a bit.

The first group will be Laurier and Rithina.

With Rithina as the leader, they are to give their greetings to the big shots of this town and ask for cooperation with the letter from the Marquis.

The next group will be Sharon, Celis, and Tanya.

These three are to arrange lodgings and gather information from the adventurers' guild.

All that's left are Mina and I.

We're basically also going to just be gathering information, but I, alone, will be aiming to thoroughly search around the town.

Thinking of the church in the Royal Capital and the underground labyrinth, if the Golem were to still be in this town, I think I will probably sense something if I get close enough.

Also, I don't have any kind of ulterior motive when I say that I will be going alone with Mina.

It's not like I'm using the pretext of 'I just decided that since it's the first town we've been to in a long time, let's work separately' to 'take good care' of Mina by dragging her into a back alley, not at all.

It just so happened to get divided like this after splitting into groups based on war potential.

I still don't really know to what extent we are being targeted, but it would be a bad idea to split the war potential too one-sidedly. Yeah. It was inevitable that it would turn out like this.

That's why, right now, the reason Mina and I are strolling through the town while holding hands is also for risk aversion.

It would be bad if we were to lose sight of each other.

Ahh, Mina's hand is so soft~

[For now, let's start by wandering about.]

[Yes, I understand]

I start heading to the outskirts of town with Mina.

Since it's the outskirts, there's not much traffic.

Ah.

That building is a hotel, isn't it?

Oh? Over here too.

It seems that this area is the so-called red-light district, huh?

Well, that's not good~

We seem to have arrived at an odd place~

.....Or rather, I've been saying some things that seem like I'm trying to justify myself for a while now.

Let's be honest.

Un.

[Hey, Mina.....「Hey, kiddo! You can't go walking around with such a cutie in tow in a place like this, you know?」”

Oh. What?

When I've finally made up my resolve and am about to call out to Mina, there was a hoarse voice.

Looking ahead, three stern-looking ossans are standing there.

Their faces are flushed red, seemingly with alcohol, and they are wearing a lecherous smile, looking at us.....or rather Mina.

[Hey you, demi-human girlie, hows about you play with us instead of the brat

over there, huh?]

Uwaa.

The public order here seems bad.....

It's still only just past noon, why are these drunks out here sticking their noses in other people's business?

For now, I'll hide Mina behind my back.

[Haruto-sama...]

Behind me, Mina pinches the hem of my clothes tightly.

Sooo cute.

I don't care about these ossan anymore, I just want to bring her to a hotel right NOW.

[Sorry to disappoint you, but this girl is my woman.

So you people should get other girls instead]

I state coolly to the three hoodlums.

My woman.



My woman.

Uha, I seriously said that.

So embarrassing!

[Oi, did you hear that? He said my woman! Youngsters nowadays are so cool, aren't they!]

The fellow who is the leader responded to me, while other two people are laughing hard.

Shut up.

What's with these guys.

So thugs that fit the mould this well actually existed?

Other worlds are scary.

Actually, last time I was a hero, since my name came to be well known, I've never actually met any of those kinds of people.

After all, there was a time when I annihilated a great thief organisation.

That's why, I've never actually experienced anything like this.

Ignoring them and leaving would be fine, but disciplining them like in a historical drama might also be good, huh.

Also, if I punish them, I wonder if I should hand them over to the guild.

But handing them over to the guild seems like a pain.

Yosh, let's ignore them.

[Mina, let's go]

[A, yes]

I decided on taking Mina and leaving here quickly.

But, I was careless.

To return back to the main road, I need to pass the old man.

When I try to walk past them, one of the ossan grabs Mina's hand.

This bastard.

[Hey, nee-chan, so how a-BFU-!?!]

My straight right connects with the ossan's face.

## Chapter 71: Former hero\* Judging the thugs

I hit him without thinking.

Was that a bad idea?

Ossan A, who I punched, rolled around 5m and is twitching.

It seems like he's not going to get up, so he's probably unconscious or something.

[Th-this brat! What do you think you doing!?!]

The remaining two ossans draw the swords on their waists and walk over while trying to intimidate us.

Hey, although I was the first one to attack, you're actually going to draw your sword in the middle of town?

Really, I should be the one asking what you're doing.

[It was you guys that picked a fight first, right?

So I'd like it if you don't complain when I turn the tables on you.]

[Don't joke around with us! SHITTY BRAT]

One of the ossans comes slashing at me.

Dangerous.

I don't know which part is the joke.

Although I've fought against thieves several times before, normally these kinds of people just won't listen to a person when they're talking to them.

Even though they were the ones who started messing around, when the tables are turned they immediately get angry.

From my experience of those kinds of situations, rather than trying to persuade them, it's much quicker to just beat them up.

.....And so, I still have enough composure to leisurely think of this while being slashed at with a sword.

Of course there is a fundamental gap in our abilities, but it's mainly because I've recently been doing a lot of sparring with Sharon and Laurier.

With these brainless slashes being the best these thugs can do, I can't come to feel even the least bit in danger.

Or rather, before I dodged or anything I'd already brushed away the sword that the thug was carrying by hitting the hilt.

[Guga-]

With just that, ossan B drops his sword.

In that opening, I go around to ossan B's back.

[Slow]

It's that, a move I used to see a lot of in manga.

From this point, with a single sharp chop to the nape of the neck, it's possible to act really cool and knock out the enemy, but if you were to actually do that and do a poor job of it, I've heard that people can die to it so I'll hold off on it.

I mean it's not like I actually want to kill them.

So, instead of that I'll just kick his groin from behind.

Gosu-!

With a dull sound, my foot burrows into ossan B's nether regions.

Ossan B lets out some gibberish voice, and crumples in place to the ground.

Fu... I felt relieved.

I held back enough so you won't end up retiring with no hope of recovery.

Now, just one person left.

.....Is what I thought, but the remaining Ossan, C, has his hands twisted behind his back by Mina, already prostrating on the ground.

Oou.

I thought that Mina couldn't fight, but she is still the Royal Palace's, and on top of that, the princess' designated maid, so it seems like it should be expected that she should be able to at least handle a thug's ability.

But, hey, it's awesome.

Ano..... Mina-san.

Although I'm not really one to say it, if you twist it so much, it will break, you know?

Mina twists the nape of ossan C while pinning him to the ground, and he is put in a neck lock.

Shortly after, ossan C faints while foaming at the mouth.

Uun, she doesn't have any mercy.

Ossan C is probably the one who went through the most severe method of being put to sleep out of the three.

It's only been a few minutes.

In no time at all, the three unconscious ossan lay in the alley.

[Haruto-sama, I sincerely apologise for my carelessness.]

Mina stands up as if nothing happened, and apologises.

[N, no, I don't think that you did anything that you need to apologise for.]

[I am sorry. Thank you very much.

So then, what should we do with these people? Should we leave them be?]

L, leaving them alone would be bad, wouldn't it?

[Ahh.....no, since we have the chance, there's something I want to ask them.

Could you heal them in that back alley over there?]

After I said that, we picked up the fainted old man and carried them to the back alley.

[To even go so far as to use healing magic?

Haruto-sama is a very kind person.]

To something I don't really understand, Mina seems deeply moved.

Nono, I only hit them relatively hard because you, who can use healing magic, is here, you know?

Even though I don't have intent to healing them, I only hit them hard enough to knock them out.

Or rather, well, other worlds tend to turn out to be like that unexpectedly.

Even back on Earth, it's said that samurai had the right to kill commoners for a perceived affront back in the Edo period, I've also heard there were people killing in a single stroke, and it was supposed to be something to be grateful for if you rudely picked a fight and were not killed for it, those kinds of dreadful things were allowed.

Although Mina was half-treated as a slave, since she received work at the royal palace from her parents, she might be pretty harsh about these kinds of things.

Since ossan A, who had recovered his consciousness for now by Mina's healing magic seemed like he was about to shout something out after seeing me, I shut him up by grabbing his cheek.

Of course, both his hands and feet are being restrained by my magic.

[Do you understand what's happening right now?]



I say as threateningly as I can while squatting in front of him.

His immobile hands and feet.

His companions who have been healed by Mina's healing magic laying still next to him.

And me, right in front of him.

[Fugufugu]

In this kind of situation there's no way that he would be able to keep up that cocky act.

Ossan A nods in assent.

I confirm his intent, and release my hand for him.

[Etto.....Well.....I'm sorry. Let us off the hook now.....please.]

It seems like he's an ossan who can read the situation.

He's got quite the laudable tongue too.

[Alright, if you don't pick up a fight with us any further, we will let you off

later.]

[I, I understand! Of course!]

Ossan A exhales in relief after hearing what I said.

[But first, there's something I want to ask.]

[Something you want to ask?]

There's something I want to ask all three thugs about.

Of course, it's about the golems.

Although I was planning on asking around about it myself later, this might be a good chance.

In big towns, there tends to be something like an underground information network exclusive to thugs like these.

That's why I plan on asking them if they've gotten any information on it yet.

[A super suspicious guy without a left arm who completely cloaks their body, huh?

We haven't heard anythin' like that, right?]

Along with the now conscious ossan B and C, the three ossan sit in seiza in front of me and answer my query.

So they don't know.

Well, it's not like I'll suddenly get a 'We've heard of 'im sir!', I guess.

[Then do you know anyone who would be well informed about things like that? Like an underground information broker.]

[Dunno?]

Ku.

'In times like these, if it's about this town then if you ask that guy then he can tell you everythin'.

From the Eliza of 4-chome's last night's count to dinner at Bobby's house! Hii, hii, hiih.....' I thought people like those were par for the course. (ED note:

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Japanese\\_addressing\\_system#Address\\_parts](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Japanese_addressing_system#Address_parts))

Surprisingly, those kinds of manga-like characters aren't actually that common. I'm shocked.

Then that's it, I guess. Don't cause so much trouble for other people from now on.]

I release the restraints of the three and shoo them away.

[Hehe... Thanks]

The ossan thugs stand up and leave together in hurry.

[Ah, oh yeah.

Just ahead of here there's an odd jobs shop.]

Before they leave, one of the ossan seems to remember something and tells us.

Odd jobs, huh?

Hohou.

Moreover ahead of us would mean that it would be in the dead centre of the red-light district.

The red-light district's odd jobs.

It's a shop that draws various wild images from your imagination.

[Since it's not an information broker I don't know whether you'll have any anticipation for it, but it should be fine to check it out, right?]

Leaving that phrase, the ossan leave for real this time.

[Haruto-sama, what do you plan on doing?

About the aforementioned odd jobs shop? Shall we take a look?]

Seeing the ossan off, Mina asks me.

Fumu.

What should we do...?

If I go with Mina it should probably be fine.

However, I'd prefer to go to shady shops by myself.

No, it's not like it's certain that the shop will be a shady one though.

Mina, who twisted the ossan into a lock.

Even if she gets in a bit of a quarrel, she can handle herself, huh.

Then, I guess we can.....go.....together.....

When I finish putting together my thoughts, that which is in my line of sight piques my interest.

『A great place to rest! Only 5,000 Colt!』

Although I'm nowhere near close to mastering this world's language, I can still

read it.

However, that's only because I predominantly focused on memorising this part of the language.

After Sharon's study session, I continue to study by myself.

Resting.

I love the sound of it.

In human life, there are some things that, if you continue to strain yourself doing them, they will definitely become impossible to do.

That's why you should slowly and steadily proceed, one step at a time, while taking continuous rests.

Because, after you work hard, you get that reward, you'll come to think 'Okay, let's work hard next time too!'.

To be more specific, Mina and I, who punished the thugs, now need the reward known as 'rest' I feel. Yeah.

... Gulp.

[.... Haruto-sama, ano....]

Ha.

I come to my senses after hearing Mina's voice.

When I turn around to Mina, her face is red and she's fidgeting around.

She might understand what I thought.

That kind of signboard, it's so eyes catching.

[A, ano..... When you helped me from the situation with those ruffians a while ago, you looked very cool.....

Th, that's why..... I also want to, um, give you.....some kind of reward.....]

As she says that, her cat ears twitch restlessly.

That's what she does when she's expecting something.

Although I can't see it because of her long skirt, but I'm sure her tail is also swaying around under her skirt.

Mina has already said it.

What do I have to hesitate about? No, I don't have anything.

It's now or never for the Former Hero.

[Then, how about we take a quick rest.]

After all this time together, it's not like there's any need to be embarrassed over this, but it's always embarrassing to actually say something like that, huh.

I hold Mina's shoulder, and we set foot toward that pink building.



## Chapter 72: Former Hero – Entrusting Sacred Treasures to the Royal Family

Let alone a simple break, I decided to relax for a while.

To my surprise, this inn has a bath. . . But for 5,000 cols, I felt it was a little too high. Considering the circumstances, though, I felt it was appropriate.

It's rather small, but it's not built for pleasure. The purpose of this bath is for cleaning yourself.

At best, the bath can fit two people.

I'm not pleased, but it'll just have to do.

Today, I will be devoted to Mina for the entire duration.

For all the help she gave me, I will give her a thorough service.

*Licking noises* (ED: whatever floats your boat reader) I licked her body thoroughly.

Her tail, just above her butt, stuck straight out and shook in delight. . . I couldn't get enough of it.

Afterword, in the tight bathtub, we soaked while gently embracing each other.

The hot water is made from burning firewood, and gives an experience similar to an outdoor hot spring.

[Nyaa . . . . Haruto-sama . . ] (Mina)

While we were in the tub, Mina started caressing my neck with her tongue.

Her voice has already started to melt beautifully.

Such a lovely girl.

Normally, she speaks in a firm, upright manner. . . but when she starts “Nyaa”-ing, I can no longer help myself.

It’s impossible not to cherish Mina.

While stroking Mina’s head, I came across something which piqued my curiosity.

[How are your ears attached?] (Haruto)

[Nya? My ears?] (Mina)

The nekomimi ears on top of Mina’s head move around with a *pikun* sound.

[Do you hear sound from both pairs?] (Haruto)

This is something I’ve been wondering about for a while now.

Mina has 2 beast ears on top of her head, and 2 human ears on the side of her head.

How is it that she hears from all four of them?

There was never a chance to ask, but now is a good time to find out.

[Well . . . I hear sounds from all of them. I don't really understand the difference between having two ears or four. Rather, How does Haruto-sama hear with only a single pair of ears?] (Mina)

I have been asked a curious question in return.

I guess, she hears from all 4 then?

Is it "Since they are all ears, I can hear from all of them"?

I was instead asked how I manage to hear with only one pair of ears.

Normally, though, I hear from the left and from the right. Since I don't know what it's like hearing with four ears, I can't really answer her.

The same goes for Mina. Since she has never known hearing from two ears, she cannot describe to me what it is like to hear from four.

Hmmm. . . . Ah, well, they're cute, so it's fine.

I extend my hand that's stroking Mina's head to her buttocks, and begin to fully enjoy myself.

---

{Jack of All Trades – Roman's Shop}

I return with Mina to the inn, and then go to the {Jack of All Trades} by myself.

From what I can determine, it's an information shop.

In short, {Jack of All Trades} shop is a costume specialty boutique.

I don't know whether the name of the shop comes from the owner, or some kind of romance . .

Probably the latter.

From the cloth knights wear under their armor, to the uniform of the guild staff seen in the capital, to the black robe of the school {Iris}, many different kinds of clothing are on display.

There were a lot of uniforms that I had never seen before as well. The name {Jack of All Trades} seems quite apt.

At first, I was confused as to why a man would introduce a costume shop to me, but it is probably 'that'. You feel that I have a weird hobby because Mina wears housemaid clothes, and have done it out of consideration of my fetishes. This is something that troubles me greatly. It's quite embarrassing.

After looking around for a bit, my wallet has gotten rather light. . .

[Oh, Haruto-kun. Welcome back] (Rithina)

[Welcome back, Haruto-sama] (Mina)

When I returned to the hotel, Rithina and Mina greeted me.

They are in the coffee shop on the first floor of the hotel, and are drinking tea gracefully.

Looking from afar, they seem to be really enjoying it.

Though, they are the only two here. Where is Laurier?

[Where are the other two, Rithina?] (Haruto)

[Well, Laurier is sleeping in the room.] (Rithina)

Jeez. . . Does she not understand that she needs to guard Rithina?

[ . . . . I see. Well, have you figured things out? Also, what is with the paper bag? Did you buy something?] (Rithina)

Ah. Rithina noticed and asked about the paper bag in my hand.

Have you heard? Do you want to hear about it? No, it's pointless to talk about it.

I look around for a moment in the inner part of the coffee house.

There aren't many guests, and it seems like there isn't any worry of being seen.

[These are . . Spats.] (Haruto)

[ . . . . . Spats?] (Rithina)

Rithina tilted her head while asking.

Oh my, the princess doesn't know about something like this.

[To put it briefly, it is a flexible undergarment for women.] (Haruto)

[Is . . . . That so? For women?] (Rithina)

This is a sacred treasure that I found while at the {Jack of All Trades}.

Really, I didn't think a different world would have something like this.

When I think about it, the underwear everybody usually wears is something similar to rubber.

Though, Rithina also puts on high knee socks.

However, for a place like {Jack of All Trades}, it wouldn't be surprising to find something like this.

After seeing them, it reminded me of a time back on Earth as a kid. I have already seen girls doing squats while wearing spats; I had a mysterious feeling back then, but I have grown. I now understand the wonderfulness of squats.

For example, it would stick to the healthy thighs of Sharon.

For example, the compatibility of the spats with Laurier's small body.

For example, the sexual feeling of Rithina wearing them while combined with a tank top.

For example, the low rise bottom caused by Mina's tail, which could be seen when rolling up her maid skirt.

For example, the line of spats seen beneath shorts.

Guhehehehe.

[ . . . . Generally, I understood the purpose of the purchase. If Haruto is pleased, then so am I.] (Rithina)

Fuuu.

Even though my thoughts are read, I am not surprised. I wasn't even trying to hide them.

[The {Jack of All Trades} seems to be a shop which is significant for Haruto. Please allow me to accompany you.] (Mina)

From the situation, Mina seems to have realized everything and will join me in returning. This is good, since Mina knows the size of everyone's clothing. Next time, we will go together by all means. As a matter of fact, let's all go and take a 'rest' on the way.

I was able to tell Rithina quickly, so I am somewhat saved. If Sharon was here, she would have given me a chilling gaze.

After talking it over between the three of us, it has been decided that Rithina will prepare the spats . . . Also known as the sacred treasures.

If I were to pass them out, probably only Sharon will wear them. So, it's been arranged to be worn as underwear.

[Well, then, Haruto. Please entrust this to me. If it's them, I will have us girls put it on and show it without fail.] (Rithina)

YES! What reassuring words. Before, while in the Imperial Capital, I was never any good with Rithina. Now, though, she is a reliable partner.

[I leave this to you.] (Haruto)

Rithina and I exchanged a firm handshake.

## Chapter 73. Former hero – Disassembly

Things have been going fairly well so far, but now, I've hit a bit of a snag.

When we arrived at the border town of Malt for the first time, we divided into 3 different teams. However, the combination of who would do what was quite poor.

What does that mean? It means Celes was in the group for acquiring the rooms at the inn.

First, I inquired about where the largest inn is in the town, and was told that it was by the town entrance. After arriving, I left the procurement of rooms to the 'Inn' team, while the others split up. This was quite the grave mistake.

Sharon went in with Celes and tried to rent a single large room as was usual, but Celes expressed concern when she did.

[Huh? If we are all in one room, where will Onii-san sleep?] (Celes)

At least, if Rithina was there, she could have probably smoothed things over.

Problem is, Sharon's thoughts immediately coincided with Celes's.

Now, we've got a huge multi-person room for all the girls, while I'm all by myself in a single person's room.



Thanks to her, I've had to visit them every day due to their different room.

Even if I bring them over to my room, multiple rented rooms costs a lot of money, Sharon-chan.

Though, given that we were divided into two groups, there was still the option of {yobai} . . .

It is incredibly lonely to not wake up being surrounded by girls.

Aa . . . .!

My morning routine and the pleasure of running my finger over the girls has been deprived. . . .

Even when I'm controlling myself from the need for pleasure, the pain and agony of that being taken from me is just immeasurable.

Well, if Celes is in the same room, then my actions with the others would be quite limited.

Aside from that though, I attacked Sharon and Mina incessantly until their legs couldn't support them anymore.

Umu. That was great even if I do say so myself.

In lieu of my isolation, Mina has been getting together with the girls and

attacking repeatedly. As expected, they're keeping my lust in check.

With a very upright attitude, Mina has been going around, helping the others, and spoiling me like a child. (ED: This line, alone, stalled me for nearly half an hour. . .)

Indeed, she is the model of what a maid should be like. She's perfect.

Shortly thereafter, I notice that 2 weeks have already flown by while in Malt.

There is remarkably no information coming in about the Golem.

There seems to be one person that might be a possible candidate; I heard that it might be delving into the labyrinth beyond the border. But how authentic is this information . . . .?.

Thinking back to my time in the underground labyrinth, is it possible to escape into another labyrinth from there?

No, there's no such thing, and there isn't any kind of relation between the two labyrinths either.

That line of thinking might be a little rash.

Even if that is the case, it's not like there are any other witnesses.

I'd also like to go around searching the labyrinth. Should I go? Well, the way things are now, it probably wouldn't be a good idea.

Meanwhile, I've started the disassembly of the smartphone with Celes.

[Uh . . . Uhm, Celes? Do you have to break it apart? Is it not broken now? I didn't make it, and do you think you can repair it if it's broken?] (Haruto)

I checked one last time to confirm with Celes.

Even if we break it open, there are only various chips and circuitry inside of it. I don't think it can be understood. . . .

[Perhaps. It'll be fine. I'm not playing with it, and I'd just like to confirm the structure inside.] (Celes)

Celes answered back calmly.

Well . . . Is it ok? Even if it broke though, there's nothing to worry about. I've already taken care of everything.

When I looked over at Celes, her eyes were sparkling. She REALLY wanted to take it apart.

[And, wasn't Curato talking about it too? Charge? It's pretty troublesome. If you can substitute magic for that, it'll be a lot more convenient.] (Celes)

I can say with absolute certainty that using magic to charge it would be helpful. When Celes was fiddling with the smartphone and caused the battery to run dry, I ended grumbling the whole time I was winding the charger.

Though, if it was possible to charge quickly with Thunder magic, then . . . .

After hearing it from Celes, it seems that Thunder magic users seem to exist in this world, but are extremely rare.

Apparently, in the whole of Milis Kingdom, there's not a single person that can use it.

By the way, I can't use it either.

Before, when I was a hero of Andarugia, I tried using Thunder magic, but I was never able to invoke it.

The reason, I believe, is that lightning is just not understood well, and there's nothing that produces lightning either. It was difficult to imagine, so I gave up on it pretty quick.

Though, one day, I want to be able to use it too.

Isn't something like Thunder magic for the exclusive use of the hero?

You would think that, but lately, that seems to not be the case.

Anyway, I am going to make use of the lesson that the imagined image is everything. This time, I made sure to bring a stun gun from Earth for self-defense and image training.

I will train myself intensively in the near future.

Even if I don't go with Thunder magic, I can probably figure out a way to have it charge the phone without having to resort to the hand crank.

Deep down, I understood Celes's desire to break open the phone. I understand, but. . . .

[Also, did Onii-san not resolve to disassemble it? Didn't Onii-san bring up the topic of 'disassembly'?] (Celes)

Celes, who was looking at the smartphone the whole time, turned away from it and looked at me, who was standing to the left.

Ununu.

The condition that I gave to her in exchange for dismantling the smartphone.

It was a whole day of Celes and I on a sweetheart date.

It isn't just a mere date, though.

It's a romantic, lovers date.

At first, Celes wouldn't give in. But after some careful persuading, Celes finally accepted it.

Should I say she has the soul of a true scientist?

She really, really wants to break open the smartphone and see what's inside.

Are you fine with a romantic love? Because I asked for confirmation, she doesn't mind so long as it's up to the point of holding hands.

What is it that you think we are going to do? Hmmm?

Isn't to that extent already impossible?

. . . It's inevitable.

It's not a guarantee that the phone will be broken, though. It's also quite possible that something like this will become incredibly convenient, too.

This is all for the romantic date with Celes.

I'll also prepare myself for the worst to come.

[Got it. Please, go ahead.] (Haruto)

[Yes! Thank you very much, Onii-san.] (Celes)

Celes pleasantly smiled.

What is with this pleasant smile?!?

Is it that?

Is this the child of an angel?

Because I gave her permission one last time, Celes picked up her tool.

This tool, though, is something I made. Since the screw hole is quite specialized, it didn't match any of the precision screwdrivers that I brought over from Earth. Therefore, I processed a new one to match using Earth magic. When condensing it with magic to make it like a weapon, it can function properly as a screwdriver.

To make this, a considerably precise operation was necessary. My reputation in magic operating techniques also rose with Celes.

I've been using a steady inflow of good impressions to better her favorability towards me in preparation of the romantic date with her.

Celes carefully takes the screws out with at *kacha* sound.

Doing so, the lid of the smartphone comes off, and the insides are laid bare.

Uwa, it's wonderful.

This right here, is a nucleus of technology.

I can't tell what is what though.

[This . . .] (Celes)

Celes also has a troubled face.

[Uhm, isn't this big thing the battery?] (Haruto)

There was a large, black stick that was occupying around half of the body.

[Do you understand it?] (Celes)

[Huh? N . . .No, not really. That's probably the only thing that I really know.]  
(Haruto)

As expected, it looks like I got what the battery was right.

Though I got it, that's about it. I don't have a single clue as to what the rest of it might be.

[This is the battery? Is that so? Then, this is the power source, and it is connected by a cable . . . . This being connected like this. . . . Hmmmm. . . .] (Celes)

With the insides exposed for inspection, Celes is beginning to understand, while viewing from various angles, what everything is. She's even moving her whole body around to verify.

This reminds me of an old memory.

Watching Celes, it reminds me of the time I spent looking at plastic models on



display back on Earth.

[Onii-san, do you understand anything else? Can you read the characters written on it?] (Celes)

[That's impossible for me, because it's written in English.] (Haruto)

[English?] (Celes)

From the beginning, I was not really a bright student, and I've only gone to school up until the middle of 6th grade. (TL: Asian parents are raging.)(ED: Why you no doctor yet?!?.)

It's pretty unreasonable to study English when I'm going to travel to a completely different world.

[Mumumu . . . ] (Celes)

Celes keeps inspecting the phone with a serious look.

Rather, I just noticed something that's completely unrelated to everything here.

Celes is wearing spats . . . . (TL: lol)

It seems that they were able to be put on without any trouble, and I was able to finally enjoy them. Finally, I can worship spats in their rightful place.

Though I don't know how Rithina explained it, she seems to have

accomplished her mission safely.

Nice going, Rithina.

For her reward, I will take my time and love her thoroughly.

Wait. . . Isn't it me who is being rewarded?

The black spats which are peeping through the gap between Celes's thigh and her shorts. . . The hem of the spats cutting into the skin which is just slightly whiter than Laurier's. . . .

Uwa, my face has started grinning . . . I want to touch her thighs. . . .

*Gulp*

At the date, you'll definitely be wearing spats, by all means.

[Haruto.] (Laurier)

*Biku*

Laurier, who was sleeping in the back, has woken up without me noticing.

[I'm hungry. Let's go get something to eat.] (Laurier)

Laurier, with a disheveled appearance, sidles up to me as her chest is laid bare.

You had lunch, slept, then woke up and now you want to eat again? You'll gain weight. . . .

[Uhhh. . . . Well, because Celes and I were busy disassembling the machine . . .] (Haruto)

[Oh really? For the disassembly of the machine, isn't it Celes's thigh —] (Laurier)

[Stop it you fool.] (Haruto)

In spite of the fact that this fellow just woke up, she really observes me well.

[Hmm? What is it?] (Celes)

[No, no, it's nothing, nothing.] (Haruto)

Fortunately, Celes is so engrossed in the smartphone that she didn't seem to hear what Laurier and I said.

[Well, Celes. Is 'this' still necessary?] (Laurier)

Laurier is asking Celes something.

Hey, wait a minute. . .

[Huh? Oh, Onii-san? Well . . . Because he doesn't seem to understand much about this, it'll be alright with just me, probably.] (Celes)

[Is that so? Then, I will be borrowing 'this'.] (Laurier)

[Ah, yes. Go ahead.] (Celes)

Woah, woah, wait a minute here.

Don't I get a say in how I am treated?

[Wait, wait, for the time being there is still —] (Haruto)

[Thigh.] (Laurier)

[—I understand. I'll go.] (Haruto)

Shit. What was with those exchanges. Laurier will probably end up vying for some alone time. We won't be back until late in the evening if that is the case.

[Good. Well then Celes, Haruto and I will be going now. We won't be returning until the evening.] (Laurier)

[Hmm? You two won't be back until later this evening? Even though all you're going out for is a meal?] (Celes)

Hii.

I haven't said anything yet, and my thoughts are already leaking out.

How do you always know? Did you anticipate this situation that far ahead? Are you saying you always know what I'm going to do anyway?

Ah, yep. Thats right. It's the last one.

## Chapter 74: Former Hero – A New Problem Arises

A phenomenon will suddenly arise regardless of the circumstances.

It was certain day, when I was looking around for weapons in a weapon shop.

This specific weapon shop is on the main street of the town, from which both the border wall and the barrier gate could all be seen.

Since the town of Malt is built on the border of two countries, there exists a system for the administration of the territories and belongings of the different Lordships; however, the whole of this is still called Malt, regardless of which side it is.

For convenience's sake though, they are called East Malt and West Malt on each respective side of the wall.

By the way, West Malt is governed by Milis Kingdom – the side we are currently on.

Entering through the barrier gate, there is a group hastily entering West Malt.

Pushing through the residents and adventurers, I advanced to the barrier gate.

This group, however, continued to pass in front of me, and disappeared into

West Malt's government office.

[What's going on? It's a little *too* busy, don't you think so?] (Haruto)

Me, not knowing what was going on, heard the old shop owner mumble back,

[It's probably 'that', since they're rushing over from the other side.] (Weapons Shop Owner)

Apparently, he was also watching the figures disappear down main street.

[Well, it's got nothing to do with us. By the way, have you finally made your decision? Even if you come and look every day, it'll never get any cheaper.]  
(Weapons Shop Owner)

The old man urges me to decide.

There are a total of 3 weapon shops in West Malt.

This shop, though, I believe to be the best out of all of them.

As for why, a short sword made from Mithril is on display.

A sword made out of Mithril is far and away better than the Saint Silver sword I bought before.

The magic transmission was good when I was allowed to test it out.

By all means, this is the weapon I want to have replace the one I lost when I was fighting against the Golem's ridiculously hard Magic Power Nullification.

However, it is Mithril after all. It's ridiculously expensive.

Even though I wished it wasn't so, the expenses have begun to add up after I came to Malt. I find that I don't have anything in my wallet anymore.

Fortunately, since I came to see the sword each and every day, the old man has begun to complain. I've also come to become acquaintances with him.

I've managed to become a regular customer of the hotel, the clothing shop {Jack of All Trades}, and the weapon shop now.

[Umm. . . .Can I get it for half the price?] (Haruto)

[There's no way that's gonna happen. If you're here to crack jokes, go home.]  
(Weapons Shop Owner)

Che.

I'm a customer. I can always come back later.

I haven't bought anything, and now I've been driven out by the old man. There's not really any reason for me to stay around here anymore.

How about I go buy some food for Laurier, as a gift?

There's a bakery which sells melon flavored buns. It's supposed to be a delicacy . . . I wonder if she'll be happy?

Ah~, no, no, she'll end up spoiled with that.

Laurier's current activities are mostly eating and sleeping. After meals, she goes and falls asleep. . . She'll become fat sooner or later with that kind of habit.

As for the person in question, [Not at all!] she says. Even though she denies it, normally, one would gain weight. Is it because she's a demon that she'll be okay?

Well, it'll be a problem if Laurier got fat, so I'll curb this myself.

With the day wearing on towards evening, and dinner time encroaching, Rithina has yet to return.

[Hmm. . . Where did Rithina go today?] (Haruto)

[Rithina-sama?, If I am not mistaken, she went off to a certain government office. . . That reminds me, it's become really late. . .] (Laurier)

You're right.

Today, Sharon, Mina, and Rithina all went to the guild's and government's offices today.



Usually, she would have returned long ago; has something happened? Should I go and see how things are? . . . . While lost in thought, she seems to have returned.

[Haruto-kun! Please, a moment!] (Rithina)

[Welcome back. However, you seem a bit late, did some – – -WOAH?!?]  
(Haruto)

While greeting her, Rithina has come back and caught my arm immediately.

What!? What is it!?

Is it because I visited the {Jack of All Trades} and put in an order for underwear? Was it bad of me to ask Mina for the definitive sizes of everyone!?

[It's an emergency, please come!] (Rithina)

[Eh? Huh? . . Wh, what is it?] (Haruto)

I was taken by Rithina, and just like that, I left the hotel's room

Left behind, Laurier and Tanya -along with myself-were all dumbfounded.

Sharon and Mina are waiting just outside the room.

They both have a difficult face showing.

What?

Something is this serious?

Are we doing it in the back alley?

. . . .No, it doesn't have to be that.

The trio's expressions are quite serious.

Today, Rithina went to the government's office.

I remember the busy government officials I saw while in the weapon shop this morning.

. . . . I see. Though I don't understand the contents, some problems have arisen.

[So the demons have begun overflowing from the labyrinth?] (Haruto)(ED: Best guess at the identity of the speaker.)

Rithina has brought me to one of the rooms of the government building in West Malt.

When I entered, I was completely surrounded by old men. I've just received a briefing of the situation.

Along with Rithina and myself, Sharon and Laurier have followed and heard the story.

Beyond the border, 5 days further east from East Malt, there is a famous dungeon.

Scattered throughout the area are numerous small, isolated villages. Since Malt is the largest habitation around, the surveyor from Milis Kingdom has named the dungeon after it.

From Malt's Dungeon, two days ago, a crowd of demons began overflowing from the dungeon.

The group of scouts aiming to examine the dungeon have been utterly destroyed.

Naturally, there is no such thing as 'safety' for the people who go to survey dungeons such as these.

However, one person somehow managed to make it out, and ran all day and night to deliver the news.

From the information provided, the demons that have begun to overflow from the dungeon have started advancing towards Malt town.

[Why did such a thing happen. . . .] (Haruto)

I complained instinctively.

[The cause is still uncertain. Something like this is quite unprecedented.]  
(White Mustachioed Man)

The man with a white mustache provides a slight explanation.

He's showing an expression of complete loss.

Perhaps, this person is the highest ranking here. . . .?

Is he perhaps the Town Mayor? What is he waiting on? I didn't hear anything about this. . . Is everything going to be ok?

Anyhow, there's a horde of demons approaching.

Fumu.

This is certainly an emergency.

There's no specific number. Their purpose is unclear. However, the demons approach anyway.

[Though I don't know how fast the demons are marching, if it's the usual, then three. . . no, I would say they would reach the town in two days, probably.]  
(Rithina)

Rithina supplements from the side.

Unlike the norm, she has a pretty serious expression on right now.

As expected of the 3rd princess. Her wickedness shows through during something like a national crisis.

. . . . It is not the time to have frivolous thoughts.

Since Malt is divided into two by the border, both sides maintain a non-intervention agreement between the two. However, this time, they have agreed to join forces.

As per the agreement, the residents of East Malt have been evacuated to West Malt, and the border forces will work together to repulse the demon's onslaught from outside of the town.

Though it would be of tremendous use if some magician could prepare large scale magic, the magician currently responsible for the town is not present.

Are these the tactics? Or the strategy? Though I don't understand it well, there's no complaint in prioritizing the state of the people more than the state of the town.

So, as to the reason why I was called here.

[I heard from your highness, the princess, before. That Haruto-sama is an excellent adventurer.] (White Mustachioed Man)

The fellow with the mustache said.

Rithina-san. In a place full of strangers, will you stop excessively promoting me?

Of course, I will cooperate if it is necessary.

[Ah, well, pretty much.] (Haruto)

I returned an ambiguous answer.

I do not overestimate myself! I could probably say it with full confidence, but I will not overestimate myself.

[If possible, please don't damage the town as much as possible. We will lead and engage the demons!] (White Mustachioed Man)

Rithina is burning beside me.

Well, it's all good.

[We do not mind engaging the demons, but Rithina-sama is useless.] (Haruto)

[Huh!?] (Rithina)

Rithina, what's with you?

[It is quite natural. Rithina-sama and Mina will be remaining here, while the four of us will be going; Sharon, Laurier, and Me. (TL: That 3. . . Maybe Tanya?) (ED: Left it as-is because Author-san wrote it this way.)

I might also take Tanya, but then, when the horde comes, Rithina and Mina will be left alone.

Even though my magic power has piled up considerably, and I seem to be able to fight well after a long time, it might be better if I left someone to guard the two here.

[Eh . . . But, I have been practicing for a while now. I'm confident that I could put up a decent fight. . . .] (Rithina)

When I stare at Rithina with a serious face, even she hesitates.

[Please be obedient this time. Sooner or later, when I judge that you will be safe, then we will fight together.] (Haruto)

[Uuuu~. . . .] (Rithina)

I said so and patted Rithina's head.

Though Rithina has a dissatisfied air about her, she has rescinded herself from the fight.

This is bad.

In front of someone with a high position, someone has seen the way I have been treating the princess.

Was it bad?

[It will be my responsibility, I'll keep her highness safe.] (White Mustachioed Man)

The old man with the mustache answered powerfully.

Very well.

Dang it! You should be angry.

Well, we're all in agreement here.

Letting the princess engage in a head on battle would be quite problematic.

Thus, while our pursuit of the Golem hasn't yet borne fruit, we now have to face a new fight.

No. The only witness information on the Golem is that it might be in the dungeon.

Could there be a possibility that the Golem is involved in this? (TL: Finally, he used his brain.)



It's possible, if I think about the timing.

.....

It's not productive to think about it here.

For now, let's concentrate on the immediate problem.

[Well now! Has everyone heard the story? Then let's quickly commence the drafting of a plan of action!] (White Mustachioed Man)

[Yeah!]

[Umu.]

[Yes!]

## Chapter 75: Former Hero – Go With the Flow

---

[Old man, the sword. Please sell the sword.] (Haruto)

After the meeting in order to ambush the demons, I stop by the arms shop in West Malt.

[Welcome! . . . .Ah? If it isn't the bean sprout. Don't you know I won't sell it cheaply?] (Weapons Shop Owner)

When I show my face, the weapon shop owner's voice changes completely.

Fufufun.

I'm able to take such an attitude this time today.

[Shouldn't you be a bit more respectful?] (Haruto)

[Huh?] (Weapons Shop Owner)

I feel pretty good today.

The old man looks at me, with a look of "What is this kid even saying?"

. . . . . Such a thing doesn't matter.

I take out the pouch that was hanging on my belt, and put it in front of the old man with a thud.

[I prepared the money.] (Haruto)

[This is. . . .] (Weapons Shop Owner)

The old man was surprised when he opened up the bag.

This is the gold I received from the white mustachioed man, in exchange for leading the defense of the town.

I can't rely on the short sword that I bought in case of emergencies.

I would like a mithril sword by all means.

[Hey, kid, where. . . How did you get this money. . .? No way, the woman who was always accompanying you was sold. . .] (Weapons Shop Owner)

[Hah?] (Haruto)

What on earth is this codger saying?

Please, wait, wait, hold on.

Eh?

What?

What woman I always bring?

Well, I do bring company, but how does this fart know?

[Hey, the woman that you accompanied to the hotel, right? Did the innkeeper not mention it when you went for a drink? It's famous to the association.]  
(Weapons Shop Owner)

[. . . .] (Haruto)

The association. . . .

When did I become such a celebrity?

Crap, now it'll become too shameful to walk around town anymore.

No, no, I have to talk to that shitty innkeeper now.

Confidentiality of guest information . . . .Do they even have such a concept?

I'll haggle to the fullest when I go there.

I'll make sure that I get to use it free of charge.

[Though I can't go into full detail about the circumstances surrounding the

money, there is nothing shady about it. And in any case, please hurry up and sell me the sword.] (Haruto)

[Well the money is here, so there is no problem. It's good, thank you for your purchase, bye!] (Weapons Shop Owner)

Umm, very merchant-like.

The change in the guy when I have money is huge.

-----

The next day.

We crossed the border and set foot in the neighboring country, Elise Kingdom.

As expected, this world primarily uses monarchic systems of governing.

Well, such things don't matter.

After the announcement of the demon invasion, there is some confusion during the evacuation from East Malt. Though, it's still proceeding as scheduled.

I'd like it if there was a valley around Malt for cover, but there are only plains for as far as the eye can see.

There's no good point to be at for an ambush, and they don't have many strategies for defense, do they?

Still, I found a hilly environment, though it doesn't offer much for ambushes.

The enemies number is still unconfirmed, but the stories so far say it is quite considerable.

As expected, stopping them in their tracks seems quite unreasonable.

I have the intention to fully engage them with all my strength, but naturally, I don't want to die out here.

Moreover, I'd like to avoid any chance of the girls dying, too.

[Haruto, what are you doing?] (Sharon)

Sharon spoke while I was changing the surrounding ground with magic, making a hard and flat surface.

[This? I made a foxhole to retreat to just in case.] (Haruto) (ED: But the previous line says he is making it hard and flat. . . . wtf)

I answer without stopping my work.

Even though the demons are estimated to arrive sometime tomorrow, some could still arrive much earlier than the others.

I need to finish this as soon as possible.

[If I got driven into a situation where I have to drop into such a hole, wouldn't I be helpless?] (Sharon)

Sharon asks a good question.

That's right, they'll be stuck here, since it's just a hole.

However, I will manage somehow.

[Fufufu, you think so? However, this is not a simple hole. It's called a {Zubari}. And, it has a transfer magic circle!] (Haruto)

While answering, I shift the earth and make it deeper.

[Transfer magic!?] (Celes)

To my declaration, Celes, who is watching with Sharon, is surprised after seeing my handiwork.

[O,onii-san, can you make such a thing!?] (Celes)

While Celes asked, I extricated myself from the hole.

Fu.

She took the bait, as expected.

Seeing as I transferred from another world with magic like this, wouldn't it be expected for me to have that kind of knowledge?

Aren't I great?

Did you fall for me?

The magic formations that I made in two different places are now connected.

When I apply magic, it's possible to even go to Earth.

Because there's no sense of discomfort from gravity, the size of Sol and Earth must be similar to the star and the planet we are on.

It'd be possible to come back anytime to this town, as much as I want, if I install a transfer magic formation in the future.

Oh, obviously, I secretly installed a formation in the bottom of both the Torres and Imperial Capitals.

However, It would have no meaning if I said such a thing to anyone.

[Well, I am slightly proud of this one.] (Haruto)

[This is amazing. . . .May I observe?] (Celes)



It'll be alright. Her sight is already nailed down to the magic formation I drew.

[In that case, I would like a kiss on the cheek in exchange.] (Haruto) (ED: Smooth~)

I joke around.

[E. . !? Ee, Kis. . .ses-!?. . . That, such. . . Ee. . .Uu. . .] (Celes)

Celes is wriggling tremendously with her face dyed red.

It's lovely how she is terribly nervous and troubled on how to respond.

Though I intended it as a joke, it felt a little good when I pushed.

Because I've been preparing for the demon invasion – things like ambush points all day yesterday and today – my desire has welled up.

Ah, it's a kiss on the cheek, not the usual kiss.

[Hey, kiss me he-GOFU!?] (Haruto)

The moment I show off my cheek, the top of my head receives an impact.

[Guhh. . . It's painful. . .] (Haruto)

It was Sharon. (ED: Sharon, cockblocking again. . . .)

She's also jumped down into the hole before I was aware.

Sharon-chan.

First of all, listen to me before hitting me.

Please stop punching me while I'm talking.

I will bite my tongue.

[To make such a request at such a time, you are not kind to Celes-chan!]  
(Sharon)

[I'm sorry.] (Haruto)

Ku.

What is this?

When did I get into a situation where I can't look at Sharon.

Sharon has started to become angry whenever I get slightly lecherous. . . .

[Very well.] (Sharon)

Sharon strokes my head after I apologized obediently.

Though embarrassing, it's strangely pleasant.

When a girl gets patted on the head, their expression becomes delightful. I understood such feelings.

However.

It will not simply end even if I got hit.

The libido that has begun will not be stopped so easily.

[Then, instead, I will have Sharon kiss me.] (Haruto) (TL: sly mf)

[E. . h, me!?] (Sharon)

Sharon's face is dyed red.

This girl is too cute.

Something like a kiss should be permitted.

Moreover, Celes is here, too.

Conveniently, we are in a hole.

Additionally, they want to see the magic formation, so there is no escape.

I have to build up Celes's immunity to something like this. All for the upcoming date with her.

[Uh, a kiss from Sharon. . .] (Celes)

The point here is to be able to get a kiss from Sharon.

Sharon is usually passive, so there is no meaning if I have to make Sharon do it.

[Ee~. . . . . Bu, but. . . Celes is looking ov. . . er here. . . if it is a kiss. . . .]  
(Sharon)

Sharon is fidgety, conflicted, and hesitating.

Dangerous, this is too cute.

Nevertheless, Sharon likes to kiss.

And, I've demanded a kiss as compensation.

[Al, alright. Then. . .] (Sharon)

She is finally determined. Sharon squatted down, placed her hand on my cheek with her eyes shut. (TL: MC is still doing seiza on the ground.)(ED: I'm still

wondering how they teleported back into the hole.)

Sharon's face approaches mine.

Celes is looking over here with a deep crimson face.

Uh. . . . .

Though I was the one to suggest it, my heart is throbbing.

[Nn. . . .] (Sharon)

Sharon's soft lips touches mine.

Paradise.

I won't get tired of this, no matter how many times I do it.

[Hawawawa. . . .] (Celes)

It's quite exciting to be seen by Celes.

This is bad. It's starting to become hard to endure.

My hand starts to extend to Sharon's thigh.

[I wonder what is going on over here.] (Laurier)

A voice called out from the top.

Naturally, it is Laurier.

Sharon nervously parts from me and falls on the ground with a *gaba*.

Well, her panties are now in full view. White!

[Did you make this hole for doing lewd stuff?] (Laurier)

[La, Laurier-chan! This is not what you think.] (Sharon)

Sharon is making excuses for us. Is it really necessary to make excuses to Laurier?

Oh well.

[What she says is true. I was drawing a magic circle.] (Haruto)

I talk back calmly.

Not because the look in Laurier's eyes were scary from atop the hole. Not at all.

As a demon, is it possible for this person to send such a cold glare?

I am super scared.

[While I was taking a walk separately, the appearance of my master disappears. Then, I find you kissing in a hole?] (Laurier)

Uwaaaa. . . . Super scary. . . .

She is completely angry.

This is rare.

When you noticed, did you miss everybody because you were lonely?

Oh dear, she's lonely.

[The timing was bad. And, I was also wrong.] (Haruto)

Wa, wait, that's not it. This is against my gentleman's resolution.

I stand up and look at Laurier, who is at the top of the hole.

Even though I say it's a hole, when I stand up, the top is only at the height of my shoulders.

Oops, Laurier's panties are in full view. I'll pretend I don't see. By the way,

light blue.

I grasp ahold of and drag Laurier's foot into the hole.

[Owa!? Ha, Haruto, . . . Master!?] (Laurier)

I drag Laurier in, and catch her in the princess carry position.

Laurier struggles in my arms, but I don't let her go.

[It was my fault. Let me fix it.] (Haruto)

Then, I kiss Laurier as she is.

I lightly entwine her tongue with mine, and she accepts it without complaint.

[Nn. . . .] (Laurier)

With just that, Laurier became docile in my arms.

Easy. Demons are easy.

[Fua. . . . Nu. . . . We, well, it's good.] (Laurier)

She said so, and as usual, she is now clinging firmly to me.



Haaaa. . . . So lovely.

Maybe there are cute demons?

My libido, which had cooled, now flares again.

If I've kissed both Sharon and Laurier, then going with the flow, I have to kiss Celes. . . .

I must not be unfair. Yes.

Thinking so, I turn around in order to approach Celes.

[Ha-ru-to.] (Sharon & Laurier)

A wild bloodthirst scorches my neck and back.

This is terrible. They've completely harmonized.

The combination of the two was perfect. Uh-uh.

. . . . .

[I'm sorry.] (Haruto)

With only those words coming out of my mouth.

## Chapter 76: Former Hero – Fights Seriously

[It finally came.] (Haruto)

When the sun made it's appearance over the horizon, the wave of demons finally made it's appearance.

Even though they are still far away, I can tell that they are quite numerous.

Though it's a little early, it's still within the estimated margin on the time of arrival.

There is a little more time before they reach the ambush area.

I check in on the state of the other three.

Laurier, as always, has an air of superiority.

This fellow doesn't have a sense of danger.

Sharon and Celes have a tense look.

Though they both have some experience in battles, is it impossible to not be nervous before a large army?

[Sharon. Celes. Though they are many in number, they are still only demons from a dungeon. If you two fight calmly, you will be alright.] (Haruto)

As I called out to the two.

[Yes! I will work hard!] (Celes)

[Yes!] (Sharon)

I received answers from the two and turn my eyes back toward the army of demons.

Currently, we are waiting on one of the hills that the demons will cross over. It's a strategy of hitting with a preemptive strike before retreating.

This is no time to dive in forcefully.

Looking at the demon army approaching in the distance, I understood one thing.

This time, the overflow of the demons from the dungeon is not an accident.

It went to Malt Town, because it's the nearest town. I thought it was by chance, but it doesn't seem so.

As for the demon troops, I can see various types in it.

Is it because they are demons from a dungeon? There are no demons that can fly.

However, demons are fast on their feet. Though there are slow demons, they group up and move as a unit. I expect that there is a fellow in command of them.

For example, could it be the Golem? This time, it could be completely

different from the one I know. (ED: He's referencing how the body was different between the underground and when with Tanya)

In the meantime, the demon army has moved about considerably.

[It will be in range soon; all members, hurry and prepare yourselves.] (Haruto)

I speak to the three one more time.

[Un!] (Sharon)

[Umu!] (Laurier)

[Yes!] (Celes)

Each one answers respectively.

[Yoooshi! GO! Laurier! Celes!] (Haruto)

[Understood!] (Laurier)

[I will do my best!] (Celes)

Laurier, Celes, and I begin to chant arias.

[{Burning Flame}! {Explosive Flame}! {Flame Bullet(Ball)}!] (Haruto)

[By my name, roar! {Blast Bomb}!!!] (Laurier)

[Spirit of water, freeze all things! {Freeze Bomb(Blast)}!] (Celes)

I usually don't need to chant, but since I want the {Explosive Flame} to spread,

I'll supplement it with the others this time.

It's just that saying it all is a bit troublesome.

The magic of three people plummets into the approaching demon army.

First, we will lead off with long ranged attacks.

Fire, wind, and ice attack magic arrived in the midst of the demons and exploded.

In one blow, between 10 to 20 demons vanished.

The number can be reduced as much as possible with this.

Not missing a single moment, we throw our attacks in intervals.

However, after the spells stop, demons begin showing up one after another.

How many do you have?

As for the main force in this world, the elites having magic is one of the basics.

Even then, they can be crushed when confronted with a huge number of enemies.

These tactics might be a little too much to bear.

With these kinds of numbers against us, I cannot miss the moment to escape.

The demons confronting the vanguard charge forward to attack us.

Inside of the magic attack, the demons start to let out a long distance breath

attack.

[Laurier!] (Haruto)

[Yoshi! Defend us, expansion of air! {Air Shield}!!] (Laurier)

The distance attack from the other party is prevented by Laurier.

The breath attacks are stopped by a wall in front of us which can't be seen.

The magic from the demon's side is prevented. I'm not worried by an attack on this level.

As usual, she has such a tremendous defensive power.

After a while, demons finally start to get close.

The long distance attacks dwindle off.

[Next battle formation!] (Haruto)

I provide support for the other three.

After hearing the command, Laurier and Celes move to the back.

Meanwhile, Sharon goes to the front.

Celes is covering the rear and taking charge of recovery.

Laurier will then provide defense for Celes, by putting up {Air Shield} to prevent interference from a surprise distance attack.

Sharon and I will take it from here.

[Restraint of earth, {Earth Bind}!] (Haruto)

Close combat begins with a signal from my magic.

Ivies grow out from the soil in the ground and cling around the demons one by one.

[HAA!] (Sharon)

Sharon pierces their vital point and kill the stopped demons in one blow.

The structure of the demon is the same as the one in the Iris Dungeon.

The demon dies without leaving a corpse, and it turns into magic as it is dispersed into the atmosphere.

The demons that escaped from my magic prepare to attack Sharon, but she avoided and splendidly counter-attacked.

Fast.

Compared the blow given by me, is this the difference between actual combat and practice? Her speed is quite refined.

If this is her max speed at the moment, then it may be faster than even me.

If I was to bestow Sharon a second name, should I name her Red Whirlwind (Tornado)?

Ah. I thought about something shameful for a moment.

. . . . . Well, there is no room for discussion about it right now.

I dodge the attack of the Treant facing me and cut it's thick body.

As expected of a mithril blade. The Treant is easily cut in two and dispersed.

Celes is supporting us by shooting magic from the back, while Laurier is taking care of any demons who try to perform sneak attacks.

This is the first time all four of us are cooperating together in battle, but we are doing quite well.

The balance is probably quite good.

Speaking of cooperation, Laurier is perfectly protecting Celes with {Air Shield} while going around and attacking.

. . . . . When thinking about it, Sharon is also a little high spirited.

[Sharon! Don't move forward too much!] (Haruto)

[Y-yes! Sorry.] (Sharon)

After I called out, Sharon returns obediently.

Even though she can knock down one demon after another, sooner or later she might enter into the center of the enemy formation.



[Onii-san! Let's withdraw soon.] (Celes)

She advised after she confirmed that Sharon returned.

Certainly, the rate of our extermination is slowing down.

The demons are showing up left and right; if this keeps up, we may get surrounded.

[Understood. Let's retreat according to schedule.] (Haruto)

As Celes advised, we began our retreat.

[Spirit of water, frozen earth! {Freezing}!] (Celes)

[{Earth Wall}!] (Haruto)

Celes's magic froze the ground, and any demons who set foot here froze similarly.

With my magically made earthen wall, the movements of the demons become duller.

In this chance, we can retreat all at once.

[Ooita, it seems that the demons have become attracted to us.] (Haruto)

Most of the demons were heading to us when I confirmed the surroundings with {Search} while withdrawing.

We have done well here.

It looks like I can fight easily before retreating into the pre-made magic circle.

We run to the hilltop first and shower long distance magic on the approaching demon army.

Though the demons have decreased in number dramatically, they are still charging ahead foolishly.

I thought there must have been a commander demon. Was I wrong?

Perhaps there are too many demons, and it can only manage a small number of them?

Well, anyway, It's convenient here.

We continued to hammer the approaching demon army with magic.

After that, we retreated several times, and diminished the number of demons for three hours.

[Haa. . . . Haa. . . .] (Haruto)

Indeed, breathing is becoming harder and harder.

I seriously hate these guys.

I would like to use {Search} to examine the remaining demons, but I can't concentrate here.

[Uwa!?] (Sharon)

Sharon, who is fighting next to me, got her foot tangled and our movements

stop.

From the rear, the demons are approaching.

This is bad!

I make use of magic immediately.

[{Earth Bind}!] (Haruto)

Because it is in a hurry, the image was only done halfway.

However, the lump of earth extended and disturbed the demon's attack, preventing the attack from hitting Sharon.

I shorten the distance and cut the demon's neck, making it's head drop.

[Sharon! Are you safe?] (Haruto)

[Ah, Thank you, Haruto. . . .] (Sharon)

To my question, Sharon answers back while regaining her balance.

However, her expression is dyed with tiredness.

If I look carefully, innumerable cuts have appeared on her body.

[I'm sorry. . . . My body isn't moving well anymore.] (Sharon)

Did she run out of magic power?

Though I'm still fine, Sharon doesn't seem to have any magic power remaining.

Also, looking back, Celes seems to also be almost empty on magic power as well.

She has used a considerable amount of long distance and support magic.

[Withdraw back to Celes and have her treat your wounds. I won't have you go forward anymore. Please wait by Laurier.] (Haruto)

[Eh. . . . But, then Haruto will be alone. . .] (Sharon)

Sharon is having a worrisome expression.

[It is fine. You don't have to force yourself particularly. Before it becomes dangerous, I'll run away.] (Haruto)

I say so and slap Sharon on her buttocks.

[Kiya!? Uu~. . . . Mou. . . .!]

Sharon wanted to say something, but she went back to Celes silently.

This situation has become quite troublesome.

Even if she wanted to retort, she doesn't know that she herself has already defeated enough demons to hit triple digits.

Have you not fought enough?

Well. . . . What to do now.

There are still quite a few demons left, but the number has quite drastically fallen.

Still though, when they line up all together, there are so many that I can't see an end to them.

The demon attacks have become irregular; I would like to think of a way to deliver a considerable blow.

Should I have Sharon and Celes return through the transfer circle, while Laurier remains behind with me?

No. Despite the short distance transfer, it still uses a considerable amount of magic power.

Even if I remain, it will become a situation where my magic power will run out as well.

Originally, our purpose is not complete annihilation.

It might be safe now even if I entrust it to the adventurer and knight corps, which are waiting in town.

Our work should be accomplished now.

Is this an opportunity?

[Is this an opportunity?] ( )

The same word came from the rear about my withdrawal thought.

The voice is muffled; I can't identify the place of origin.

I start to feel shivers down my spine.

Because I was concentrating on the fight, I overlooked this sense.

I have heard this voice before.

It is, of course — — — —

The robe wearing Golem, which was missing from Iris's underground labyrinth, appeared from between the demons.

## Chapter 77: Former Hero – Is in a Pinch!

---

[Was all of this. . . Done by you?] (Haruto)

[. . . .] (Golem)

The Golem in front of me remained silent.

No expression can be seen on its plain-looking head.

However, I can feel that it was grinning at me.

There were no signs of demons appearing, and I couldn't hear them nearby anymore.

I quickly closed in toward the Golem.

I readied my Mithril sword, wary of its attack.

Should I attack with magic instead?

No, magic is nowhere not nearly as effective against this thing.

Judging from it's movements in the underground labyrinth, {Earth Bind} is very likely to be avoided.

Then again, is Mithril strong enough to pierce its defenses?

I obtained this sword with great effort. I'd cry if I find out that this sword isn't effective anymore.

[. . . Well, there's no reason to be so panicked, so calm down. It was a lot of trouble arranging all that. A little talk will not be so bad, will it?] (Golem)

The Golem seemed to be quite friendly.

Arrangement?

[Actually, I figured that you would make it here. . . However, I did not expect that the population of the demons from the labyrinth would have diminished so quickly. Magical power in this labyrinth is supposedly used for something else. . . Though, I thought that they are just too energy consuming. Well, you were amazing. Worthy of praise. I was speechless.] (Golem)

[. . . If that is so, you're welcome?] (Haruto)

The Golem just shrugged its shoulders, invoking a feeling of it not being serious.

Does this fellow have such a character?

It hardly spoke when it fought; that, more than anything, caused me to get an eerie feeling.



Such a thing doesn't matter.

Behind me, Sharon is still being healed by Celes, so I'll have to stand my ground until they're done.

[However, I cannot believe this. Steinhart is with you. Interesting. A good companion to have there.] (Golem)

What!

Wait a minute.

This fellow also recognized Laurier?

Laurier is a very well known demon. . .

But really, that came out of nowhere.

[Nn? Are you the Golem that Haruto has been talking about? I do not know you though.] (Laurier)

Laurier, who was observing from the back, commented.

Really? You don't know about it?

Ah. That's unreliable. . .

[No, you. . . It is not that we have met before. I only heard about you from stories.] (Golem)

Apparently, this time, Laurier's memory seems to be correct.

Heck, this entire situation is because of this fellow. Moreover, it seems that the previous attack was meant to wipe us out. (ED: All of a sudden there is a shift here. . .)

It's going to go down.

There is no excuse for those who have died.

I might have to apologize, because I can only do it at this moment, but I'm going to take it down right now.

In the back, Sharon's healing should be done anytime soon.

But it's impossible to have her fight with me, even with the healing completed.

Sharon and Celes should already be at their limit by now.

It is imperative to protect those two along with Laurier.

I will have to take down this Golem alone.

It might be possible if I were to attack the neck, or the torso.

Even if I was able to defeat it with great effort, I must be careful. Who knows? It could explode upon being defeated.

[Before I lose the chance, what on earth are you? And what's the connection between the Imperial City and the Underground Church?] (Haruto)

Since the Golem was talking in a rather friendly tone, I risked asking a few questions.

[Imperial City? Church? I do not know.] (Golem)

What the Golem says denies the relation between the gem in the basement and the Church.

This is good to hear, but I probably can't trust everything it says.

[It looks like the treatment for the red haired girl is over. Then, the time has come.] (Golem)

The Golem seems to have been watching what's behind me.

Sharon's healing has indeed been completed.

Huh? Has this fellow actually been waiting for Sharon to recover? Why?

Before I could understand the meaning of its words, the Golem acted before I could do anything.

The robe that the Golem was wearing slid down to the ground.

Uwa. . . What in the. . .

Without the robe, the Golem's whole body was visible.

It wasn't noticeable before, but the part where the left arm, which I had chopped off back in the Underground Labyrinth, has a meat-like substance attached to it.

[. . . . By the way, don't you think that the density of magic power is high around here right now?] (Golem)

[Huh?] (Haruto)

Almost immediately, the meaty part of the Golem expanded and engulfed its body.

Uuuueeeeggghhhh!

This is ULTRA disgusting!

Me, being afraid of being disgusted even more, stepped back.

From the mass of swelling meat, tentacle-like things began to expand out, and something huge began to form.

While bashing around and making weird sounds, it finally took a more discernable form.

[Hahahahahaha!!!] (Golem)

The Golem let out a loud laugh as it stood proudly.

This fellow now looks very much like a dragon, but also not like a dragon, at the same time.

It doesn't have wings, but that form can only be described as a dragon's.

The huge dragon quickly wriggled its body to get rid of the remains of the splintered metal.

Something like this was actually concealed within the Golem.

Heee. . . .

This fellow. . . Is huge.

Indeed, when the demons we had defeated along the way dispersed, a vast amount of magic power was expelled out.

Could it be, us being here, was simply a strategy to achieve this purpose?

And the demons are merely some foolish pawn, aren't they?

. . . It's somewhat crafty.

. . . For some reason, I can sense it. A vast amount of magic power.

We'll have to defeat it now. If the labyrinth demons begin to gather up here, it will be really, really bad.

The Golem/Dragon's mouth opened. . No aria could be heard from it, but it promptly discharged a lot of low level magic.

[Haruto!] (Laurier)

Laurier called out from behind.

In front of me, Laurier's {Air Shield} materialized, forming a thin layer that was intercepting the stream of energy.

Uuuuoooo!?

I moved away immediately.

Barely being able to dodge it, I could see the place where I stood before was swept clean by the breath.

Uwaa. . . .

If I was hit by that, it'll probably be an instant death.

Not to mention for Sharon or Celes, who can't even stand straight at the moment.

[Oi, Laurier! You and the two others, run!] (Haruto)

I shouted to Laurier.

[But. . . . No. . . . Alright.] (Laurier.)

Laurier hesitated for a second, but followed through with my command.

Although Sharon and Celes seemed to have something to say, time is running out.

[Haruto. Don't you dare die without our permission. You haven't brought Celes on a date yet.] (Laurier)

[Wa!? La, Laurier-nee-san!?] (Celes)

Oi!

This is not the right time to say something like that.

To the sudden exclamation from Laurier, Celes's face was dyed beet red.

Jeez, at a time like this. . . But, it's kind of cute.

Heck, at that time, I just fell asleep and nothing happened.

And you know what caused it.

Laurier floated away with a naughty smile, grabbing the two girls that are not likely to give their consent, as quickly as possible.

Right. . . Don't you feel worried about me at all? Not even about the possibility that I might die here?

[Oh my. . . . Eh. Are you still good? Are you not going to attack me now?]  
(Golem/Dragon)

The Golem/Dragon seemed to be wondering about the exchange between me and Laurier just now.

[Aa. I was only aiming at you. It's good that you survived that. So that's it. Let's just cut to the chase and get to it.] (Golem/Dragon)

I faced toward the Golem/Dragon.

This fellow, from the beginning, why are you only specifically targetting me?



The others, come to think of it. . . This fellow doesn't even try to go after them.

However, this is unnerving.

Can I win? Should I run away too?

[Then, let us begin, Amagi Haruto] (Golem/Dragon)

The Golem/Dragon declared while raising its head, then marched onward.

Ah. . Dammit.

My thoughts are not focused yet.

Anyway, it can't be helped.

It reaches out with its claws, slashing at me while swinging its arm.

Their skin nullifies magic, so if Mithril can't break it, the best plan is to run away.

Despite my worries, my sword managed to cut the dragon's arm beautifully.

Oo! It works!

At this rate, it is still possible.

This caused me to relax my guard a little. . . As such, I suddenly felt something hit my back.

[Gah. . .!?] (Haruto)

It's the tail of the Golem/Dragon.

Because my mind was elsewhere for a second there, it hit me squarely in the back.

My body was blown away easily.

It huuuurrtsss!!!

Not good. I need to concentrate.

Before I could get up, the Golem/Dragon spouted another breath attack.

I got up in a hurry, barely managing to avoid it.

That was dangerous.

If I had relaxed my guard just a little bit, I would've died.

A demon that I had knocked down earlier got up, and tried to attack me with its sword.

I attacked before it could, cutting the head of the demon off.

The demon vanished, and turned into magic power.

[So that's it. It will only add to the thickness of magic power around here, eh? What the?] (Haruto)

When I turn my attention back to the Golem/Dragon, the arm that I had chopped off had seemed to grow back while making weird sounds.

Uwa. . . That's really unfair!

[Fire element. {Fireball}!] (Haruto)

My palm generated a fireball, striking and exploding on the Golem/Dragon's face.

However, the damage from low level magic is minimal compared to physical attacks. It only managed to scratch it a little.

And the wound itself, was immediately regenerated.

Previously, how did I defeat such an undead in Andarugia?

. . . Ah. . . Of course. . .

Using the force of a great magic, it was completely erased, and unable to regenerate.

However, the me right now can only cast low level magic.

The magic that can defeat this kind of enemy in one blow is no longer available for me.

Wa. . . This is bad. Very bad.

When I see the chance, I'll have to try cutting off its head.

I'll worry about the main body after all has been done.

With the battle plan finally decided, I run toward the Golem/Dragon.

## Chapter 78: Former Hero – Gets Help

---

[Ha. . . Ha. . . .] (Haruto)

I'm beginning to lose my breath.

From when the battle against the Golem/Dragon began, 30 minutes have already passed.

Frankly speaking, this doesn't look good.

The Golem/Dragon has quick movements that don't match its huge body. Especially its tail attack. It's very troublesome, and makes it hard to be approached.

If there is some distance between us, it will do the breath attack, even when it'll also burn other demons that dare to approach.

Although I was able to get in some hits with great difficulty, it will simply regenerate any damage.

I've been wanting to try attacking the Golem's main body that was buried inside the dragon's head, as I supposed that it will change the tide of battle if I succeed. But, the Golem/Dragon has been really careful in defending itself, to the point that I can't even cut off its neck.

I still haven't exhausted my stock of magic power yet, as I've been saving it in case I want to try a great magic.

In contrast, the Golem/Dragon seems calm and composed, as it can easily take magic power from its surroundings.

It's difficult fighting this thing on my own.

I do not want to put those girls into the face of such a danger. A lot of coolness has been inserted here.

[Damn!] (Haruto)

I've begun to think that I should've made my escape before long.

[I must set the limitation. I'm indeed at an advantage in a prolonged battle, but escaping won't be tolerated. Here we go, let's begin with this.]  
(Golem/Dragon)

The Golem/Dragon spoke as it raised one of its arms.

Apparently, it also has the same thoughts as me.

The Golem/Dragon's position is not that far from me, thus it doesn't let out its breath attack. But at the same time, the arm's swing distance doesn't seem to be able to reach me, either.

But, magic might just reach.

I became vigilant, focusing on the swinging arm.

What followed as the arm swung lower was beyond what I expected.

The arm shakes as it is going down towards me, and suddenly extended into multiple tentacles that are shot at me.

Hiii!?

So. . . So that's how it is.

This thing was a mass of tentacles before taking the shape of a dragon.

Then, it should be of no surprise that it can morph parts of its body back to tentacles like this.

Ten tentacles were coming toward me with great momentum.

[Uorya!!!] (Haruto)

I tried to fend it off, cutting down as many as possible.

However, the tentacles quickly grew back, and split into an even higher count.

As a result, I couldn't keep up, and was quickly restrained.

[Shii. . .] (Haruto)

Before I knew it, the tentacles expanded to all sides, and have restrained my legs as well.

Kuh. . .

In one corner of my mind, I remembered that using {Earth Bind} to restrain my enemy has become somewhat of my modus operandi, so this is somewhat like karma to me.

This is bad!

[Gununu. . .] (Haruto)

I exerted both my energy and magic power to release myself, but the restraint was too strong. It's almost impossible to break out from the inside, even when I used both.

This is it, I have no choice but to focus on protecting myself.

As I strengthen my determination, the Golem/Dragon began releasing its breath attack.



At that moment.

[Deei!!] ( )

A blue silhouette appeared in the air above, striking the Golem/Dragon's head.

Thanks to it, the Golem/Dragon's breath landed just in front of me.

The breath raised clouds of dust, and along with a roar, the Golem/Dragon retracted its tentacles back.

I used that chance to release myself from the restraints, while slashing at the remainder.

An. . . And now. . .

[Haruto! Are you okay?] ( )

From within the dust cloud, a blue figure walked out.

[Laurier! It was really bad. That saved me.] (Haruto)

[Umu. Thank you.] (Laurier)

To Laurier, who came to my side, I profusely bow in gratitude.

But why did she return?

Isn't it too fast for Celes and Sharon to escape back to the town already?

[Thanks aside, what about Sharon and Celes?] (Haruto)

[Those two are safe. Maybe.] (Laurier)

Ma. . . Maybe. . .

[Oi, 'maybe' is not okay.] (Haruto)

[Ah, those demons won't give them any trouble.] (Laurier)

Laurier absentmindedly explained about the two.

To summarize it, Laurier had rather forcefully sent the two back to the town by using the reflective power of her {Air Shield} to throw them upward.

Because the magic was not meant to be used that way, the landing might be somewhat rough for the two.

. . . . That's so irresponsible. . . .

Afterward, she quickly made her way back here.

[So. . . That's how. . . Perhaps it is indeed okay. . . Right?] (Haruto)

[I know, right?] (Laurier)

Laurier was puffing her chest out proudly.

My nice judgement was praised again, that's what her expression tells.

If we manage to get out alive, I'll praise you to your heart's content.

It might be a little harsh to Celes and Sharon, but surviving is good enough already.

I'll try to appease those two for a bit later.

[Oh my. So Steinhart returned? Troublesome.] (Golem/Dragon)

The Golem/Dragon said calmly while showing itself after the dust cloud cleared.

A while ago, the tentacle arm was destroyed due to Laurier's interference, but now it's already completely regenerated.

[So, how should I put it. I do not really have a method to deal with Steinhart.] (Golem/Dragon)

[Fufufu. Relax. I won't interfere further in this man-to-man duel.] (Laurier)

Eh?

Laurier, what are you talking about?

[Well, it's not that I don't want to help, it's just that I don't have any reserve energy left.] (Laurier)

[What do you mean?] (Golem/Dragon)

Laurier, in the eyes of the Golem/Dragon, seemed to have superiority over it, and it began to step back.

Well, I don't understand what she means either.

Did Laurier exhaust herself while trying to get here?

[Hey, you, do you think we cannot get exhausted? This is unfair in a duel, that's what I think. Otherwise, do you think Haruto would make such a blunder like earlier?] (Laurier)

Laurier declared with a clear voice so it can be heard by the Golem/Dragon.

To think you would put so much trust in me, I feel like a real man.

[Laurier. . .] (Haruto)

To my murmuring, Laurier glanced at me and gave me a wink.

Oh no. . . That's too cute. . . .

[That's why, fully recover yourself, so Haruto can fight to his best.] (Laurier)

Laurier said while clasping my hands with hers.

Her palms felt so smooth and soft, comforting.

At such a time, it caused my heart to beat faster involuntarily.

And in the next moment, I can feel a large amount of magic power flowing from Laurier to me.

This. . .This is. . .

As it appears, Laurier could transfer her magic power to someone else.

Moreover, unlike Sharon's, I don't feel any strengthening effect, just raw magic power being transferred.

[Fuu. . . I have transferred most of my magic power. It was a fair amount too, yet it seems a full recovery is impossible. As expected of Haruto.] (Laurier)

Laurier said as she passed her magic power to me.

For certain, although my magic power was not fully refueled, I think it is enough as it is.

With this, I can apply some more strategy during the fight.

[Laurier. . . This is very helpful of you. I thank you.] (Haruto)

[What? It doesn't matter. I'm not the type to help. Just do me this favor, will you?] (Laurier)

[E. . To. . Ah. . .I'm on it.] (Haruto)

Laurier joking around at a time like this isn't really helping.

After I was done talking with Laurier, the Golem/Dragon, who was silent all the time, opened its mouth.

[. . . Ma. I see. . . . Good then. However, can it really allow you to defeat me?]  
(Golem/Dragon)

[Of course. This woman has given her grace to me, so how could I not do so?]  
(Haruto)

I release Laurier's hand, and draw my sword toward the Golem/Dragon.

[Yes, that's how to do it, Haruto.] (Laurier)

[Che, leave it to me.] (Haruto)

Laurier took a little distance from me while saying so.

[Let's begin round two] (Haruto)

As I said that, I was imagining a magic.

Not some magic like {Ragnarok Blade Break} or some second level magic, but

one magic I know the most.

However, I'll need my whole magic power to fuel it.

Tentacles began to spread from the Golem/Dragon's arm.

However, before the tentacles could reach me, the image of the magic has been completed.

[Earth Element, {Earth Restraint}!!!] (Haruto)

As I called out the name of the magic, I stabbed my sword to the ground.

Beginning from where the sword was stabbed, cracks opened up on the ground right under the Golem/Dragon.

[What!?!] (Golem/Dragon)

With an expression of amazement, the Golem/Dragon fell into the opening that appeared suddenly.

{Earth Restraint} is basically a magic that controls the soil.

Not only extending spikes, it can also be used for other applications.

However, it requires quite a huge amount of magic power to open up a crack in the earth like that.

If I didn't acquire magic power from Laurier, this will be impossible to do.

While making a loud noise, the Golem/Dragon fell into the small abyss I created.

The depth is about five meters.

That's much deeper than the height of the Golem/Dragon, and its head normally cannot physically reach out from inside.

Naturally, even when the Golem/Dragon is trying to climb up, the effect of my magic is not done yet.

Huge pillars made out of soil shoot out, effectively restraining the Golem/Dragon while making a 'dosun-dosun' sound.

That's the payment for earlier.

It's only temporary though.

The Golem/Dragon might likely slip out of the hole with surprising swiftness.

So before then, it's time to end this!

I pulled out my sword from the ground, and ran straight toward the Golem/Dragon.



At that time, the head of the Golem/Dragon can be seen slightly out of the hole.

And, it opens its mouth in my direction.

It's going to do the breath attack.

However, I have expected that.

If I avoid this, it will most likely slip out of the hole.

From the mouth of the Golem/Dragon, a vast amount of magic is being expelled.

Without caring, I stabbed toward the stream of magic.

Kuh!

The power was more than what I imagined.

Though I managed to withstand it, I can feel my skin burning.

My clothes and hair are scorched.

This was some intense streaming of light magic.

My view became white, and I couldn't see anything.

The Golem/Dragon that I need to strike down with my sword was no longer visible in my eyes.

. . . However.

However, I simply know.

Inside the head of the golem, I can sense the presence of a gem.

Without seeing nor using magic, only relying on my instinct.

I stabbed there, giving my best to pierce it.

[This is iiiiiitt!!] (Haruto)

With a shrill 'gaakiin' sound, my sword pierced it.

Recovering my eyesight from the previous breath attack, I saw my sword had stabbed the Golem/Dragon's neck.

## Chapter 79: Former Hero – Promptly Giv. . . Gets a Reward

---

Feedback, is felt.

My sword, has splendidly pierced the Golem/Dragon's neck.

The Golem's head, in other words, where the gem is situated, began showing cracks.

As I put in some strength to extract my sword, the Golem's head fell and rolled down on the ground.

The gem is quite a precious item though, so I had to pull it out from the head even if it disgusts me.

At the same time the head rolled off, the body began to quickly lose its form, and dispersed into magic power,.

Perhaps it's because it has a denser amount of magic power compared to other demons inside the labyrinth, but the dispersing magic power sparked some beautiful lights as it dissipated into the air.

As we are witnessing the view, the dragon's body crumbled.

[Owa] (Haruto)

I jumped away from the dragon head in a panic.

While watching the dragon's body crumbling from the edge of the hole, I averted my gaze toward the Golem's head to make sure it no longer moved.

[Is it done!?] (Laurier)

Laurier said while slowly approaching me with short steps.

Stop that.

Don't you realize, it's a flag for 'everything is not over yet'?

[Wait a moment, don't lower your guard just yet.] (Haruto)

I grabbed Laurier's hand, in case something happened.

But it doesn't seem to move anymore . . Should I go and check it?

Nah, even if it doesn't move, it might make a surprise attack. Especially before the dragon part has yet to fully fade out.

Let's just wait and see until it completely disappears.

[Laurier, watch out for the dragon's movement and the demons in our surroundings.] (Haruto)

[Nn? Ne ne. . . Why so anxious. It's not good to be so worrisome.] (Laurier)

Worrisome?

Nah, Laurier is being negligent again, really.

Demons in the surroundings began to scatter away in a rush.

Some of them were rushing toward us, but they quickly backed off at the sight of Laurier.

Eh? Wasn't her magic power passed off to me?

Ah. . .No, though I don't understand to what extent, how much magic power did she transfer?

Since the dragon was releasing magic power as it disappeared, this place should be full of magic power by now.

Perhaps she's already recovered to some degree.

Though I was an exception among humans, I know that the magic capacity of demons far surpass the humans.

Demons really have it easy, don't they.

A while later, the dragon's body and head had completely disappeared. The Golem's remains did not make any more movements, and simply lied there.

I got down into the hole, maneuvering between the stone pillars from {Earth Restraint}, and poked at the head with my sword.

There is no reaction. It really died.

It's done.

It was a false flag.

Just to be sure, how about if I strike it once more?

Nah, It's okay.

It'd be troublesome if it exploded after I attacked it.

-----

As for the demons in the surroundings, Laurier gave them a nice cleanup.

Still, some demons managed to get away.

The demons that managed to get away. . . Did they happen to run to the town

of Malt?

Well, judging from the number, it shouldn't be too much of a problem.

[Yo~to] (Haruto)

As for me, the remains of the Golem's body that was trapped in the bottom of the {Earth Restraint}, I deformed into a plate.

Now it's easier to take back in this form.

Though it no longer moves, holding it still gives me a slight chill.

Now. . . What shall we do with the head.

It can be put together with the plate, but I refrained from doing so.

It's also somewhat hard to hold. . .

Ah, got it.

I took off my coat, according to the idea that flashed into my mind just now.

Because I received a direct hit from the breath attack, my jacket was scorched everywhere, but is somehow still in one piece.

[Ooo. . .?] (Laurier)

When I began to take it off, Laurier suddenly raised her voice.

What is it?

[. . . Fumu, I see. . . That intense fight might've made you excited. . . Could it be, in this place. . .] (Laurier)

As Laurier said so with a blush on her face, she was fiddling with her clothes.

Wait wait wait.

Laurier seemed enthusiastic.

What kind of misunderstanding was this girl thinking of. . . .

That kind of misunderstanding. . . Thats!!

I'd love to immediately claim the reward and gratitude now.

I am very thankful for such a thing, even if such a thing was just an offer.

I immediately look around to confirm the surroundings.

Probably because of the fight, not even demons or little animals can be seen.



Besides, since only demons got killed, no hellish stench of blood or corpses filled the air.

There was a large hole, most likely caused by the dragon's breath attack. From there, as if basking my topless body with a feeling of victory, the warm sunshine of spring poured in, causing me to forget about the slightly cold air.

I may have said it with pretty great details, but in short, it's a feeling that I enjoy very much.

[.....] ( )

I used the coat I took off to wrap the Golem's head that was till on the ground.

It doesn't seem to move anymore, but it's as if the head was looking at the slowly undressing Laurier.

I took Laurier's hand, gently drag her away to the shade of a tree, and thoroughly enjoy myself.

-----

Evening came without us noticing.

At this rate, we're going to arrive at the town when it's already dark, so long as nothing else happens.

Fudge. . . .

Everyone must've been worried sick. . . .

[Niyuuu~. . . Harutoo~. . . .] (Laurier)

Behind me, Laurier had flying heart marks around her, and a pair in her eyes as well.

Full on dere dere.

After that last battle, Laurier and I had strangely become closer.

[Oi, Laurier. If we don't make haste, it will be dark soon. Being like that is cute, but please be quick.] (Haruto)

[Nene~ . . .Impossible. My lower body can't hold out much longer. I'll fall soon, Haruto.] (Laurier)

Yeah, seriously. You're kidding me.

[It can't be helped. . . It's just a little bit more . . . Should I carry you back?]  
(Haruto)

[Umu! As expected of Haruto. Quick to catch on.] (Laurier)

As Laurier said so, she clung to my back.

I slung the Golem head to my shoulder with one hand, and used the other hand to support Laurier's butt.

[Hi. . .Uunnn. . . ] (Laurier)

Hey, hey, don't let out such a sweet voice so close to my ear.

That is so distracting.

Even so, I didn't let go of my hand on her butt.

That said, I began to run toward the town of Malt.

## Chapter 80: Former Hero – Caught in a Wicked Delusion

---

[Huff. . . .Huff. . . .] (Haruto)

It's been an hour from when the fight with the Golem took place.

The town of Malt has finally come into view.

Since I was running without rest, it's no wonder I'm already short on breath.

Along the way, Laurier seems to have fallen asleep on my back, so as such, I have to be careful not to shake my body too much.

For some reason, I didn't feel any strange urge to do so. Perhaps I had a feeling that it was better not to shake her.

Not that it really matters.

[Haruto!] (Sharon)

Shortly before the town's gate, I can see Sharon and company waiting.

Since I returned this late, it can't be helped if I made them worried.

[Yo, I'm back.] (Haruto)

I slowed down my pace as I said my greeting.

Sharon and company quickly make their way over to me while making various noises.

Uwa, incredible.

. . . . . The feeling of being embraced by so many girls, is simply something to die for.

[Mou! Because you didn't quickly return, we were really worried you know! Everyone was going to go searching for you just now. . . Eeh? Laurier-chan is asleep?] (Sharon)

Despite their worries, after seeing the one who was sleeping like a princess on my back, the other girls quickly lower their voices.

[Aah, somehow this is making me feel really tired. Oh, yeah! It's because of Laurier's help that both of us could make an escape. That helped me a lot –]  
(Haruto)

[Eeh? Err, it's okay. We understand, don't worry.] (Sharon)

[Yep. I think it's fine alright.] (Tanya)

I thought I'll have to make some follow up in regard to this incident, but Sharon and the others have already settled down. Hahaha. Attagirl.

[By the way, what took you so long? Could it be, the fight was so harsh?]  
(Sharon)

*Giku*

[Tha. . . That's. . . Well, there were a lot of demons along the way that needed to be dispatched. . . I guess?] (Haruto)

In front of these worried girls, I can't afford to say that I was doing 'things' with Laurier before returning to them.

[So that's why! It was dangerous, wasn't it!] (Sharon)

At my godlike excuse, Sharon seemed to believe me.

My heart is aching. But, well played me! Hehe.

[That's a lie, isn't it?] (Rithina)

Hii. . . .

Rithina, who had been watching from the sidelines, put a sudden tsukkomi on me.

Very un-princess like

[Eh!? It's a lie!?] (Sharon)

[Judging from Laurier-sama's happy expression, it's most likely a lie.] (Rithina)

That seemed to open Sharon's eyes.

Gununu.

I guess Sharon cannot be played with, can she?

[Haruto. . . .] (Sharon)

Aa, Sharon-san as always, your gaze is really frightening.

Just like back when we were still fighting the Golem/Dragon, it's freezing my backbone.

Before I notice it, Sharon isn't the only one who is gazing at me.

However, Celes seems to be more interested in the Golem's parts that I had brought along.

Tanya seems to be okay with everything.

Uu. . . .

I've fought really hard. I just merely wanted to enjoy the moment for a while, and I ended up throwing around a few lies.

What's with that? Does that make me the one in the wrong? I guess it does.

-----

Next morning.

After having breakfast, I went out with Celes.

Actually, today, I was called upon by the King, but since it felt really troublesome, I left the task to Rithina instead.

Above all, I also need to do something first.

[Yosh, I think it's fine.] (Haruto)

As my magic began to take form, I felt a twinge of satisfaction.

[Onii-san, isn't this a bit too much?] (Celes)

Celes is looking at me with doubt.

What I had made was, a shelter with shielding made of air.

At the moment, we were in the process of disassembling the Golem's remains.



[Celes was also inside the underground labyrinth, right? This thing might explode at anytime. I won't continue if we don't have at least this much for protection.] (Haruto)

[If you put it that way, then okay.] (Celes)

While talking to Celes, I put down the Golem's remains.

From here on, it's just pure brute force.

Uuuuu. . . .

Co. . . Come on. . . .

If it wasn't a magic disabling armor, it would be much easier for everyone.

Either way, with some effort, It finally budged a little.

After 30 minutes of heavy muscle work, the armor on the body was finally taken off.

I want to do the arms and legs as well, but to repeat such an ordeal right after the first. . . No thanks.

Inside the Golem's interior, there was a globe-shaped object installed in the head.

However, the Golem's head wasn't globular in shape. . . As if this thing was made to be simply jammed in.

[Celes, do you understand how this works? Anyway, I'll detach the explosive parts.] (Haruto)

[Okay. Please wait a moment. Well. . . This prop. . . This may be the power source? Wa, amazing. It's so small. . . This. . . I wonder what this is?] (Celes)

Without any hesitation, Celes started to examine the Golem's structure.

In order to look carefully inside the Golem, which had been laid on the ground, she even went as far as crouching down on all fours.

Gratefully, my eyes feasted on swaying her hips. . .

This reminded me of the time back in the library.

However, it was even more intense now, since I could see her panties peeking beneath her short skirt.

Truly a splendid sight.

The small butt in front of me, I really want to grab and squeeze it. . . .

Or, I can just pull the hem of the skirt up. . . .

. . . .No way. I mustn't.

If the Golem suddenly exploded now, I won't be able to protect Celes.

Won't be able to at all.

Knowing this, I tried to keep my eyes away from her butt.

I must endure for now. But still. . .

Such a dilemma for a young man like me. To do, or not to do?

Either way, it's definitely wrong to do.

As I suffered from the conflict in my mind, an hour passes.

At the moment, the removal of explosive and dangerous equipment from the Golem has been completed, and now it is laying there in pieces.

[Onii-san! This is amazing! It's using a technology that has not been used for a very long time, but is still very complex. Most parts have been miniaturized, and honestly, I've never seen anything like this before!] (Celes)

Celes is pretty excited to report about the outcome of her observation.

Like that of the smartphone, it's easy to guess that the more advanced the technology level, the more widespread the miniaturization will be. My tension about it was relatively low. . .

So, honestly, I can't tell if it's really that amazing.

Because I can't tell, but am curious about it, I found the excited explanation from Celes kind of interesting.

The structure of the Golem seems to be like a culmination point in golem technology.

Golems in this world, other than the one created from soil by magic, are a combination of magic and machine, like this one.

If you use magic to create a golem from the soil, the size can be reduced to a minimum, depending on the mastery of the person who casted the magic. However, the machine-magic ones commonly can only be constructed with a size that's bigger than an elephant.

If you think about it, judging by the fact that this golem is man-sized, it could be considered to be pretty innovative.

[I see. This guy is a huge lump of amazing technology. Can you tell who created it?] (Haruto)

[That's. . . I'm going to have to look for more details, but for now. . . .] (Celes)

So it's unknown.

Well, whoever made it might have some purpose for it. It's not like there is a note about it on the inside, so it can't be helped.

[Alright. Well, no way we can solve it so easily. At least this guy is out of order for the time being, so that's enough for now.] (Haruto)

I stood up with that conclusion.

Although I don't understand why it is specifically targeting me, the danger has come to pass for now.

Let's just stay at that for the moment.

Anyways, my interest when fighting the Golem, was not solely on defeating it.

The thing I am most interested in right now is. . . The love-love date I will have with Celes.

I turned my back toward Celes, so the expression on my face could not be seen.

Thinking about the date, I couldn't help but make a perverted face.

Given how Celes has been acting around me nowadays. . . I might be able to go all the way, if the situation is right!

Fu. . . Hehehe. . . Fufufu. . .

I'm really looking forward to it. Really really looking forward to it.

## Chapter 81: Former Hero – Loves

---

Such great weather!!!

The blue sky is spreading out, as if mirroring my frame of mind.

And, since it's early spring, the sunlight wasn't that hot, either.

Here I am now, waiting on the main street of West Malt, for a certain someone.

Of course, that certain someone was Celes.

Ready. The me today is very ready.

Since the smartphone event, I can feel my distance with Celes rapidly closing.

Concerning the date today, I already had in mind the perfect one. Though, it might be a little forced on my part.

Fu. . . fufufufufufufu.

For the last several days, because I was so happy, I've been disregarding many things that have happened.

It's also been awhile since Sharon last pointed out [Eww. . . Haruto's expression looks disgusting. . .], like earlier this morning.

Well, that can't be helped.

Having a date with a certain girl, it's impossible not to elicit any weird expressions.

It's impossible for a guy not to do so. NO way.

While I was deep in thought, the expected person finally showed up.

[Go. . . Good morning.] (Celes)

The arriving Celes quickly greeted me, albeit with a slightly timid sounding tone.

Slee. . . It's sleeveless. . .?

Celes wore a different set of clothes than she usually wears today. This time, she wore a sleeveless dress.

Also, some cute accessories, such as the necktie that was dangling over her chest.

[Goo. . . Good morning.] (Haruto)

It's fascinating to see Celes in this different set of clothing. I was nearly lost for words.

Dang it.

I should've worn something different today as well.

But, at the moment, I only have two sets of clothes in this world.

The other one was being washed, while I wore this one.

Umumu. . .

When I think about it again, it sounded really bad.

Oh, right. Since it's special, were her clothes today specifically prepared for this?

Umu. Not bad.

[Umm. . . Onii-san? It. . . It's embarrassing if you stare at me that much.]  
(Celes)

I, while making necessary corrections to my date plan, while at the same time staring at Celes blissfully from the top to bottom, seem to have made her blush.



[Ah. . . Err. . . It's, sorry. That dress is marvelous. It looks lovely and cute on you.] (Haruto)

[Cu. . . What, cute? I. . Eh. . Thank you very much.] (Celes)

Toward my sweet words, Celes turned even redder, so much so that she had to turn her head down.

Uwa, super kawaii. I had the urge to pat her head.

If it goes on as it is, I might have the urge to take this date quickly to the hotel.

No no no, wait, wait.

It's still too early.

[Well then, shall we go?] (Haruto)

[Ye, yes. . .Ah.] (Celes)

Naturally, I took hold of Celes' hand.

Of course, it's only natural if I do so while on a date.

Also, I'm clasping both hands together.

From this side, I realized that she was exuding some peculiar, fluffy fragrance.

Even if her heart is beating like mad, Celes didn't hesitate, and grasped my hand back in return.

Yosh!

This is it. This will be it.

My heart is clasping as hard as my hand is.

[Err. . .How will we spend the day?] (Celes)

Celes asked about the schedule today.

She shyly kept her face down, hiding her flustered expression from me.

The way it appears. . . It's almost. . . . . Simply irresistible.

[About that, ah, yes. We will go to see the clothes shop for the time being, after that. . . ] (Haruto)

[After that. . . ?] (Celes)

I pulled Celes' hand, guiding her as we walked along the side of the main street.

[Ee? Wai. . . Onii-san?] (Celes)

As it seems, Celes might be wondering why I'm in such a haste.

Apart from the limit of stamina, since we can't go directly to the hotel.

It's also to evade the stalkers who have been following since a while ago.

Actually, at the time I was waiting for Celes, I sensed that there were some people in hiding, watching me.

Most likely, it's Sharon and Rithina.

They were good enough in concealing their presence, but I'm on a lookout.

Along with the two that were hiding in the shadow, there was also Mina behind them.

I wondered why they were tailing us while Celes and I are on a date, but let's lose them for now.

I pulled Celes' hand as we go from one alley to another, hiding ourselves in the dark.

If I use the searching magic in the middle of the crowd, I might get confused by the random passerby. It's the opposite within tightly spaced surroundings.

Entering a narrow gap, I waited for Sharon and co. to pass by while embracing Celes, so our body can fit in the gap.

[Eh? Eh?] (Celes)

[Ssshhhh. Please remain quiet for a little bit. Or else Sharon and the others will hear you.] (Haruto)

Being held by me in such a narrow space, Celes can only nod while blushing madly.

Celes' slim waist, that is pressing onto me now as I embrace her, felt pleasant to me.

The embrace was really close, because the gap was so narrow. But, it can't be helped.

This is the only well hidden spot around here.

I didn't deliberately choose this spot. Well, no, I did.

After a while of searching, Sharon and co. failed to spot us, so they went looking in another place.

This is bad.

We may have lost them for now, but I won't rest easy if they were to keep looking.

Everyone always wants a private date for themselves. Because that's where

the fun is.

And above all, Celes is. . .

Inside my embrace, with her face buried into my chest.

Dang, my lower half is reacting.

No, definitely no. The date has just started.

Let's continue then.

[Mou, is it safe already?] (Celes)

[Ah. . Ye, yes it is.] (Haruto)

Reluctantly parting with Celes, we returned out of the alley.

Inside the perimeter of my searching magic, it seems that Sharon and co. have really gone.

Afterward, the two of us went to the clothes shop in town.

We both got to choose a set of clothes for ourselves.

Since Celes had always wore shorts, and I've been vehemently lifting her skirt up when I can, she was reluctant to buy another one. Though, she shyly bought

one at my urgence anyway.

[On the next date, please wear this.] (Haruto)

What a man. Already talking about the next date casually, when we aren't even done with the first.

How would Celes answer to that? *Doki doki*

[Eee. . . Eto. . Okay. . . Then, Onii-san should put on the clothes he bought today, too.] (Celes)

Celes approved the idea with a small, pleasant smile.

Uooooo!? Success!!!

Without any forcing, the promise for a second date has already been obtained.

To this response, my tension rose sky high.

I asked the store clerk to send the clothes to the hotel, and then we went out of the clothes chop to continue on with out date.

Walking out of the shop, while under this high tension, I still had more to go.

Rather than just holding hands with Celes, we clasped our fingers together, in

a tight bond.

I did not know whether it could be considered how two lovers will act when with one another, whether or not it was proper, but at least Celes wasn't against it.

This is just perfect.

It should be possible to go all the way with just a little more push.

I felt convinced that today, I've earned my victory.

And after the two of us finished having lunch, we went to the magitech shop as per Celes' request.

I didn't really have much knowledge about this field though, so I couldn't tell if the shop stocked quality goods or not. While Malt was pretty crowded, it's still situated at the border of the country.

Educated in the aristocrats institute, with Celes' capability to discern the goods that easily surpassed even the highest level of local librarian, she could easily tell that none of the goods were up to her satisfaction.

Anyway, Celes herself said that it's normal, since this is a city at the country's border, and that the neighboring country didn't have any distinct commodities to add. I suppose it's true.

And then, using the paper from Marquis Iris to cross the border, we arrived at

the East Malt shopping district.

The overflowing demons from the labyrinth, due to most of them having already been dispatched by our group, allowed almost no critical damage to happen to the city, making the district as crowded as it was before.

[It's good to know that the city wasn't damaged.] (Haruto)

I muttered as I looked around.

[True. That many demons, and Onii-san defeating most by himself. That's really incredible.] (Celes)

As Celes said so, she grasped my hand tighter.

My heart beat louder for a moment, at such a gesture.

[Well. . . That aside. It was impossible for me just by myself. We all did that together, with everyone else.] (Haruto)

[Fufu. Thank you very much.] (Celes)

While I was trying to hide my own embarrassment, Celes smiled.

No, no, that just served to unnerve me even more.

My face felt hot.



Are? What happened to me?

The tide has become favorable for me.

Afterward, we went sightseeing and visited several shops, before finally resting on a restaurant.

Inside, sitting at one of the tables, enjoying myself while holding Celes' hand, I could feel that all my worries began to melt away.

[On the back of your left hand, there is a magic symbol? Can you tell me what that is?] (Haruto)

[Ah, that one? It's a magic symbol that represents my clan.] (Celes)

I might've asked for something forbidden to see, but Celes answers it with ease.

Well, it's not even concealed, and left exposed. So, I guess it's not a secret.

On the back of Celes' left hand, there was a tattoo of a certain crest.

So, as Celes told me, the crest assisted in casting magic to the member of the clan, and had been passed down for generations. Furthermore, they say when one becomes a high elf, the tattoo will spread to their whole body.

High elf, eh.

In case of high elves, is there a dark elf too?

And, do the dark elves have big breasts?

It's silly of me to assume that each and every one of them are female.

And, it's silly of me to associate dark elves with big breasts.

Anyway, the crest that Celes has been using is to assist her in healing magics, and it seemed to be one of the rarer ones. {1}

The phenomenon caused by magic must be imagined properly, and in the case of healing magic, one must truly understand the process of how wounds recover, and also of how our bodies really work. Otherwise, the magic might backfire, or even deteriorate the target instead.

The caster must also be capable to ascertain the degree of injury. That's why it's very difficult to do. This is exactly why healing magic users are so very rare. In this case, Celes crest had the accumulated knowledge of her ancestor's healing art. She could cast a healing spell with much more ease than normal, because most of the procedure had been assisted by the crest.

Hohou.

To think that there is something so convenient.

Is there such a thing for humans to use?

But, I wonder how that crest would accumulate experience?

With the help of such crests, the effect of a magic spell will be increased.

. . . Getting assistance, according to the situation, that sounds awesome.

Above all, the crest can simplify some complex procedures.

How do I create one?

How come such copious amounts of information can be compressed into something that looks so simple?

[A . . Ano. . O, Onii-san. . . If you look at it so much. . . It's. . . ] (Celes)

While I was staring at Celes' hand with great fascination, she was getting redder without me noticing.

[Ah, so, sorry.] (Haruto)

No no.

Perhaps it's written in small letters, but I guess there is a 'don't stare too long' sign on it.

[Can I also hear something about Onii-san as well?] (Celes)

I can feel Celes' grasp getting a little tighter.

Ho.

Things about me?

Do you want to know if there was something to worry about?

Fufu.

Good then.

When a girl wants to know about someone's past, it only means she has feelings for that particular someone.

Surely, it can't be wrong.

Anyways, let's answer it first.

I must admit, I told Celes a story similar to what I've told Sharon.

All of them are in the same ship as me, so I suppose they have the right to know.

This time around, will I be able to keep them together?

And so, the evening came around.

We idly spent some time by watching the sunset.

As the sky was dyed red by the setting sun, Celes and I were sitting on top of the gate that also served as the country border.

Normally, this place is off-limits, but we managed to get permission.

The atmosphere felt somewhat romantic.

This is it.

The decisive point.

I reached out to my hand over Celes' shoulder, who was sitting next to me.

Is, is it okay?

Yes, it surely is.

I grabbed Celes' shoulder and pulled her closer to me.

Celes didn't resist my advance.

[Celes.] (Haruto)

[O, onii-san. . . ] (Celes)

Under the setting sun, the two of us are staring at each other.

Amazing. This feeling is amazing.

Celes' eyes are looking very beautiful at the moment.

She's not resisting. Is it because of the promise?

No no, that should not be the case.

Go for it, go for it.

It's alright, it's alright.

Will a kiss be alright? I can't say that out loud.

I shouldn't hesitate and march forward!

I closed the gap between our faces.

Celes seemed to guess what I was trying to do, and closed her eyes.

Oo!

This! This is it!

The time has come!

[Nn. . .Nnn. . .] (Celes)

As our lips met, Celes let out a soft sigh.

Her trembling lips were tightly shut, but the thrilling sensation remained.

It's today, it's possible to go all the way! I'm absolutely sure of it.

And then my right hand suddenly felt aching.

It's burning bright red, wanting to scream out loud.

No, figuratively speaking, I really want to scream.

At this time, is it okay to touch Celes' breast?

I really want to touch it.

However, this might've been Celes' first kiss.

On our first kiss, could I do something so drastic all of a sudden?

Is it good to go? I do think that it's good to go.

No, wait, I must be patient.

I must not go in rushing.

Rushing in, might just ruin all the things I did today.

Failure is not acceptable. I should go with care.

[Nn. . . Pua. . .] (Celes)

My lips parted with Celes' several moments later, and then I separated myself from her.

Thinking more about Celes, it will be weird if there was some tongue twining involved.

The reason I separated myself from her, was to see Celes' reaction to my actions.

She had an intoxicated gaze; I can feel a heated expectation being thrust upon me.

Victorrrrryyy!!!



Though in my mind I was doing the gutsiest pose I can imagine, I didn't show it on my face.

I stared at Celes with a serious gaze.

The difference in experience, I can tell from the kiss alone.

I take the intoxicated Celes' hands, and lifted her up by the shoulder.

Celes also closed in her body to mine.

Dere . . .!

This is, unbearable.

As I planned beforehand, I started walking with her toward the hotel near the border.

Nothing slipped out. Today's plan is perfectly done.

And after this, is the real thing. Main dish. Final flag.

Fu. . . Fuhahahahah. . .ha!

Hahahahaha!!!

My brain is in an imaginary carnival.

The parade is carried out, the confetti is popping in the air, fanfare is resounding.

Springtime is coming!

Banzai another world! Banzai my elf girl!

{1} ED note: I left it as ‘magics’ as a plural, rather than ‘magic’ as a plural, to make it sound like she is using multiple different types of magic. . . Like ‘fish’ can be a bunch of the same kind of fish, but ‘fishes’ is a bunch of different kind of fish; yet, they are both plurals.

## Chapter 82: Former Hero – Goes all in

---

Fuha!?

I was in darkness, then awakened.

And on one of my arms laid. . . Celes, sleeping while hugging me, and only wearing the pair of pants we had bought earlier today.

Dangit. I fell asleep without noticing.

Curses, this little bad habit of mine.

Anyways, this one was quite on the pleasant side, waking up with a girl in your embrace. It's really enjoyable to just lay like this.

Now, what time is it?

I shouldn't wake Celes up, so quietly. . .

*Muni*

[Tsu . . ] (Celes)

Moving away, I inadvertently touch Celes' breast, which elicits a small whimper from her.

At least, that didn't wake her up.

Celes' breast are a bit small, if I have to say.

I don't know if it's due to that, but the sensitivity was excellent. Though there was at first some fear when I touched it, she later became more used to it, and her reaction was much more interesting after that.

But, the embarrassed Celes kept muffling her voice, even though some sounds still escaped her lips occasionally. They filled my heart with rapture.

With just a little bit of training, she's going to be amazing. . .

Fu. . .

Anyways, I took out the wristwatch from the pile of clothes, and confirmed the time.

4:56

Ah. . . Oh my.

Exactly like someone who stayed up all night.

And the lodging fare is. . .

Maa. . . It can't be helped. Now, what should I do.

I reset the alarm to 7 o'clock, then crawled back to the bed.

*sawasawa*

I tried to get myself to sleep for the second time, while enjoying the sight of Celes in my embrace.

[Nnn~. . . ] (Celes)

Celes' body stirred, then her feet tangled with mine by chance.

Such a wonderful feeling, this intertwining of feet.

Even so, I came to feel sleepy when I keep looking at Celes' sleeping face.

I did not resist it, so I quickly fell back to sleep.

-----

[A weapon craftsman?] (Haruto)

That evening, everyone sat around the table, listening to Rithina, while having supper.

The meals were superb in the dining hall next to the hotel.

Anyways, what mattered most now is about the weapon craftsman.

[Yes. I suppose I need to explain this before I forget. I only want some good and strong weapon material.] (Rithina)

I was trying to take some of the contents of the salad platter in the middle of the table, and managed to scoop up something that looked like cabbage.

[I see. Ara? Didn't Haruto buy something made of mithril the other day?]  
(Sharon)

Rithina was listening intently, even as she was sipping her soup.

Amazing, nothing can be heard.

Even on my Earth, the proper table manner was to drink the soup without making any sound. I guess such customs also exist in this alternate world? This is kind of interesting.

[Aahh. . . Yes, I did buy it, and come to think of it, I chipped the edge a bit the other day.] (Haruto)

[Is that so?] (Rithina)

Rithina seemed content with my answer.

And this sausage. . . This sausage is so troublesome to take.

The sausage was placed on a pan just across the table.

Serving the meals in a division of platters, is easy and proper, while also being frugal at the same time.

On the other hand, Sharon was eating voraciously with a mess. Are you some caveman or something?

Even so, Mina's manor-style of eating trumps over all of this.

[Though it's a given with how many demons we had to fight back then, I feel the need to obtain a better kind of weapon.] (Rithina)

I tried to mimic Rithina's way and tried to drink the soup silently, but ended up making sounds anyway.

Ununu.

How come you could do it without making any sound at all?

[Speaking of excellent weapon craftsman, I suppose there is one?] (Rithina)

[Yes, I think there is one.] (Mina)

Rithina glanced at Mina who was sitting next to her, in which Mina answered

with a smile.

So there was that lead after all.

Mina, who had become accustomed to eating together with us, was now eating pasta slowly.

It's been decided to dine together at one table, but since Rithina seemed to still hold back and not touch most of the dishes, I kind of wish that Rithina will eat like us normal people for once. If she keeps acting that humble, it might've been better to make it an order to eat normally, so that all of us can enjoy the food while talking like this.

[Where?] (Haruto)

Feeling that it's too troublesome, I finally drop the act and drink the soup as I pleased.

I'm too lazy to do that if there is no one who will be mad at me.

[Anhel of Aquapolis] (Rithina) {1}

Seemingly dejected at my improper eating, Rithina answered.

Aquapolis.

That sounded exciting somehow.



[Ah, I've also heard about it. The amazing craftsmen of Anhel.] (Celes)

Despite what we did last night, Celes is calmly eating pasta at her side of the table.

The craving and curiosity for knowledge and technology, does it exceed the shame from last night?

Celes' eyes were sparkling at the chance of going there.

[So it's a craftsmen town. I see.] (Haruto)

Craftsmen of this world, though I don't know much about them, if rithina and Celes say so, then it must be correct.

. . . . Speaking of Aquapolis, that means the sea.

Though I don't know about how far it is yet, chances like this don't come every year, either.

If so, since it's near the sea, the girls should use bathing suits. . . Ku fu.

. . . .

Are? Doesn't Sharon usually become the tsukkomi at a moment like this?

I've been expecting it from the start, and got betrayed like this.

[. . . .] (Sharon)

Looking at Sharon, who by the way was sitting besides me, lacking her usual cheery self, was gloomily eating rice.

Does. . . Does this morning still bother her?

This morning, when I returned from the hotel with Celes, Sharon lost it when she saw Celes. I was in the way, and was unintentionally on the receiving end.

A hammer was dropped without waiting for any excuses.

It might hit Celes, who was behind me if I avoided it, so I steeled myself and received the blow, then explained the thing about Celes, so that the misunderstanding can be cleared.

Sharon abruptly apologized, and admitted that it was a hasty conclusion. Though I said not to think about it too much, it seems Sharon is still dragging it around with her all day.

[Hey, Sharon. Cheer up, will you? I prefer the energetic Sharon the most.]  
(Haruto)

I said so while patting Sharon's head.

[Ehh. . .!? Waah waa. . . Un, ah. . . Thanks.] (Sharon)

Sharon's face reddened for a second. . .

Ahh, such cuteness.

I think she didn't hear me, but with the pat on her head, it seemed Sharon quickly noticed.

The gaze of every other female at the table, except for Tanya, was focused on me and Sharon. Their hands even stopped moving.

Only Tanya continued to carelessly gnaw her food.

Mnn? Everyone, why did you stop?

[Unfair.] ( )

Who said that was not known.

But then, the females began talking one after another.

[It's not fair, since it's only for Sharon. Haruto-kun, you rarely show any favor or appreciation.] (Rithina)

[That's right~. You only talk to a handful of us.] (Laurier)

[But, but I didn't mean to.] (Haruto)

[Just disregard Haruto-sama's words.] (Mina)

Uooooo. . . ?

Causally speaking, this attack from the united front of women is too amazing.

In, indeed I rarely say what I like about things.

First, it's because it's quite embarrassing, and I also had to be elaborate too. Though, I guess that only serves to make them worry. . .

I, I see. I'll start to be fair to all of you from now on. I must reflect upon myself.

The ladies then began to complain about the lustful me, that also lacks delicacy. Stop, please stop. This is embarrassing.

Anyone? Did anyone put any concern over where we are now?

Our surroundings were looking at us.

At this point, [Die!], and also, [Bastard!], can be heard.

Dang. To be this exposed in front of many.

All the while, since everyone seems to have finished with their meals, the conversation ramped up.

[Di. . . Dinner is done, let's go!] (Haruto)

I tried to forcibly stop the conversation.

Determined to leave the settlement, I called out to the Oji-san.

The old clerk of the dining room grinned at me.

Oi, this Oji-san, do you still want to live or not?

No more. I can't live in this town anymore.

Though it was decided to do the journey slowly, let's leave the town early next morning.

The ladies were taken along, and left the hall.

Every man in the periphery kept sending me a murderous gaze.

D.A.M.N.I.T.

However, however.

The me tonight has long been a different man.

Even as all the men stare at me murderously, it still can't beat that day in Arcadia village.

Afterall, I was having an affair with Celes.

In other words, there will be no more lonely pillow in a single room, like every other night.

Oh, right. Everyone wanted me to tell them how much I adored them.

If so, then tonight, I'll say it as many times as they want.

I returned to my hotel room, and took out a small bottle from my luggage.

This is a tonic made from the tree Tanya had knocked down.

This thing, according to what people say, could give a huge amount of energy.

It's so powerful, that even I hesitated to use it.

However, I cannot help to use it.

After all, it's one against six.

..... When I think about it, this will be amazing.

However, this tonic strengthening effect will exhaust my body.

I pick up some soil from the vacant lot behind the hotel to make tentacles;  
also, I grab some tools I have from the King's palace.

And, let's not forget to bring the cosplay costume that I bought.

Today, I shall use my everything to obtain victory.

I gulped down the tonic.

Soon after I felt that my body grew hot.

Energy! Energy began to circulate!

I hold the soil filled barrel, while the other luggage was slung on the shoulder,  
as I leave my room.

Afterward, I sneak to the room where the ladies are staying.

Just you wait, ladies.

I'll show you all the real me.

Do you all think you can get away so easily after today?

And so, I finally arrived.

The utopia that I searched for. The door slowly swung open.

Six nymphs were waiting over there.

The other side might have expected that I'll come.

Gazes filled with both hope and fear were focused on me.

While I bravely took the gaze, I slowly strode inside.

I finally started my climb.

Of this endless height, of the greatest of all men's harem mountain. . . . .

Complete.

Yet not complete.

{1} ED: It's kind of been decided to call these translations as "Aquapolis", though "Marine City" or "Underwater City" are just as apt. As for the "Anhel", though it sounds remarkably like "Angel", since it seems to be referring to a location, rather than a person, I will leave it as is for now. Also, when you google "Anhel", the first few images are of a really nice cliff waterfall in Russia (I think). .



Illustration





シャロン



ミーナ

第一章 006 異世界へ

第二章 018 トーレスの街

第三章 175 王都ミリシヤ

第四章 293 ゲージ砦

第五章 329 再び王都



リティナ



ローリエ



Kaettekita MotoYusha

INDEX





きゃっ!?

……ハ、バルトくん?

お姫様をお姫様抱っこ。  
なかなか経験できるものじゃない。

# 目次



第一章 007 イーリスの街へ



第二章 045 地下迷宮

????



第三章 093 再び  
イーリスの街

第四章 199 国境へ



第五章 243 国境のモルト



KaetteKita MotoYusha

INDEX









